

Forgotten Books

— www.forgottenbooks.com —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

dygud - grein [doughty]

f. ON dygð. OTHG tugid, tugund. MHG tugent

1 - das Mannesalter u die Gesamtheit derer, die dasselbe erreicht haben; old [and young] in B.

* 2 - men, army, folk, people in genl.

3 - heavenly hosts

* 4 - majesty, magnificence, glory

[manhood]
PFB

5 - money, property, riches.

6 - reward, gift

7 - decorum, what convention + good you require.

Wright. Beow - doughtiness, doughty deeds, doughty warriors

Wanderer 31, Archiv, Stud. n. Spr. 86 (1891) 279.

grein, gchola, wtz. masc. = celator, tutor

Kluge, Holth. "unerklt". 5

J.Z. (lue) notes gchola in Adelphi's Heiligenleben I. 524, l. 589 r.

Wanderer - Trans. 2 Prof. Edw. Fulton.

" w 25 ff. punc. by Bright

fragel not = ship

Uoria 8 ... ; _____
 'wear into dust' _____ ; _____
 _____ ; _____
 _____ ; _____
 _____ ; _____

Three concise + complete statements, only last is expanded

summary choice, distributed sum.

3 kinds of death that come to a thorn.

77 - hryðge áwað þessa tothring, grein geu at brut in reir Galland's uprooted, etc. But it is adj. & hrið line 102 also a brag, but cf. local hrið, storm, esp. snowstorm. Transl.

DUKE
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Treasure Room

$$A \quad \begin{array}{c|c} \dot{x} & \dot{x} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$B \quad \begin{array}{c|c} x & x \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$C \quad \begin{array}{c|c} x & \dot{x} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$D \quad \begin{array}{c|c} \dot{x} & \dot{x} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$E \quad \begin{array}{c|c} \dot{x} & x \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$F \quad \begin{array}{c|c} x & \dot{x} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

AN
ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES, A COMPLETE GLOSSARY,
A CHAPTER ON VERSIFICATION*

AND

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY AT THE JOHNS HOPKINS
UNIVERSITY

THIRD EDITION

REVISED AND AUGMENTED



NEW YORK
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY
1908

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1894,

BY

HENRY HOLT & CO.

PREFACE.



THIS book is planned for an introductory course in Anglo-Saxon. The glossary has been constructed so as both to facilitate the use of a grammar and to reduce the necessity of grammatical notes. Cook's excellent translation of Sievers' Grammar has made available for reference the best exposition of Anglo-Saxon phonology and inflection. March's Grammar will assist the teacher in matters relating to syntax.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first

three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Most of the selected texts, it will be observed, are such as have been employed, either wholly or in part, in other Anglo-Saxon Readers. In the case of some of them, exclusion from an introductory course would be welcome to few teachers; in the case of others, the choice cannot be expected to please all. The selections which are now admitted for the first time will, it is hoped, serve an obvious purpose.

The texts are given according to the best manuscript sources, without normalization, without silent changes, and, for the most part, with but slight emendations. The variant readings, in some cases complete even for unessential details, are to give a wider view of the condition of the language and of the orthographic fashion of the scribes. The first, second, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and eighteenth selections are based upon my own copies and collations of the manuscripts. For the homily on St. Gregory Professor W. W. Skeat, of Cambridge, has collated the Cambridge MS., and Professor Arthur Napier, of Oxford, has supplied the readings (given in full) of the next best MS., that of the Bodleian Library. The seventeenth and nineteenth selections are according to the collations of Dr. Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of California. For the extracts from the Bede the recent edition by Miller has been used, and for the 'Wars of Alfred,' Plummer's edition of the Chronicles. The remaining texts have been taken from the publications of Thorpe, Sweet, Earle, and Morris.

. Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

It is pleasant to acknowledge the special obligations incurred in the preparation of this book. The kind assistance, already mentioned, given by Professor Skeat and Professor Napier is to be added to many personal kindnesses in the past; I also regard it as a further pledge of their hearty interest in the cause of English studies in America. My thanks are due to Dr. Frank G. Hubbard for the use of a sheaf of his first gleanings in the libraries of England, and to Professor James Morgan Hart, of Cornell University, for valuable suggestions always freely given. More than can be expressed in a brief acknowledgment is due to Professor George Lyman Kittredge, of Harvard University; he has read the entire work in proof, with the discrimination of a scholar and with the helpfulness of a friend.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,
December 1, 1891.

NOTE TO THE THIRD EDITION.



IN compliance with a persistent request made by teachers, this edition has been augmented by An Outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar. This Outline is to be sufficient for a thorough elementary course. Moreover, it has been planned so as to direct the teacher to the more complete work of Sievers, and it may serve perchance to give to the student an impulse toward subsequent study of the more technical aspects of the subject.

The favorable reception of this Reader has created welcome opportunities for the correction of misprints and for supplying omissions in the Glossary. I owe much to the exact observation of those teachers who have discovered and kindly reported many of these errors and omissions.

J. W. B.

May 1, 1894

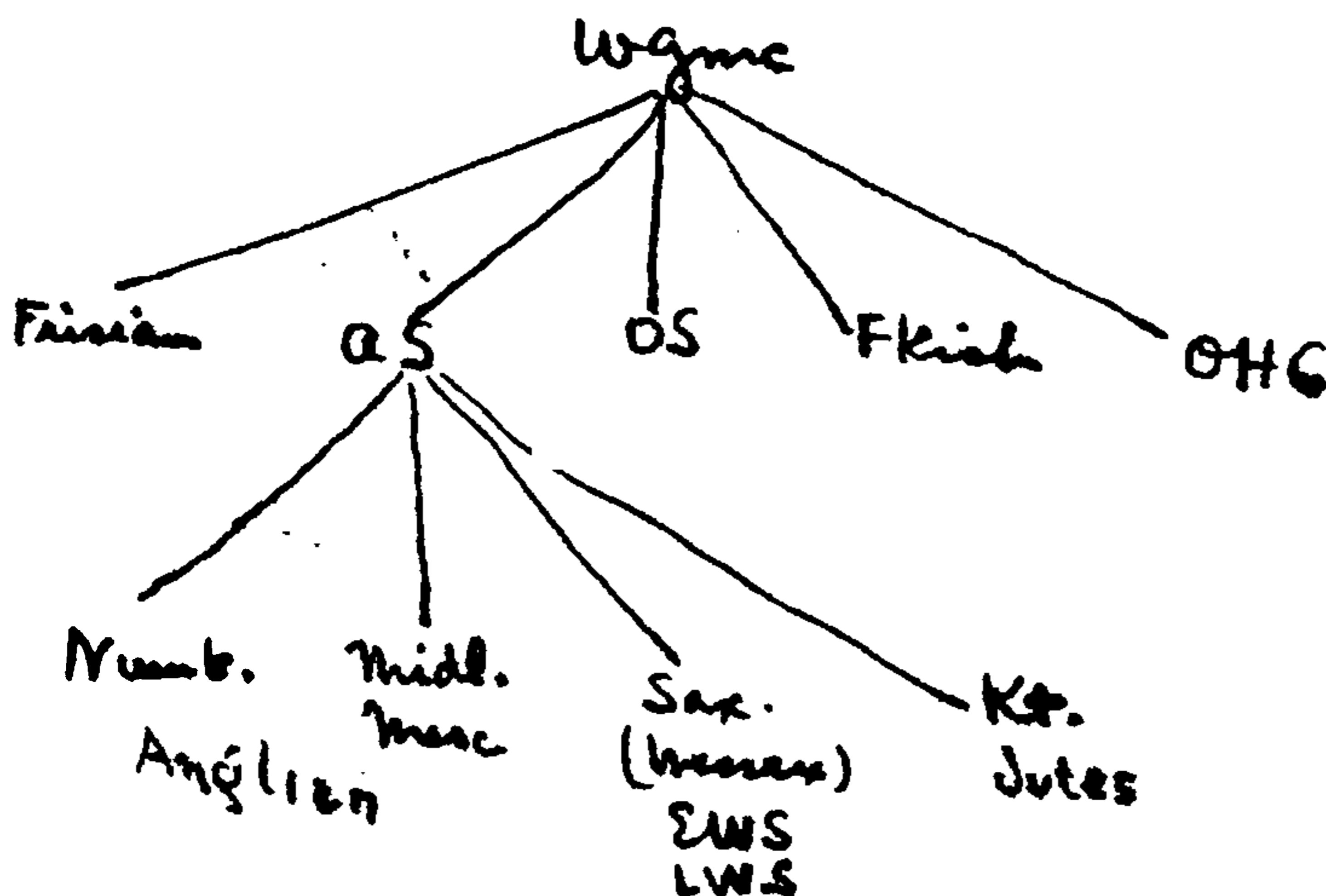
CONTENTS.

		PAGE
	AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR	ix
PART I.		
1	I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV..	1
5	II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE	5
7	III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	8
PART II.		
3	IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	14
2	V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT	16
6	VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE	26
	VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE	30
4	VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	38
	IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
	X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE	48
	XI. THE NATURE OF GOD	59
	XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN	62
PART III.		
S	XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY	67
	XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE	74
S	XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT	86
	XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL	129

PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC	142	91 vs.
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH	146	73
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	149	325
XXIII. THE WANDERER	160	115
XXIV. THE PHOENIX	165	675
		1279
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVÈ PHOENICE	189	
NOTES	195	
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION	229	
GLOSSARY	241	



Periods:

AS 449-1050 (spoken), 1150 (written) - full inflections

ME 1050-1400 (Ch. + Wiclif)

1130-1500

levelled ..

and SC ix, 91. n. 1.
↳ Chron., ref. to Past Care & Ælfric use 'Englic' (Lat. ^{Lingua} Saxonica)
Angulseyan (Anglo-Saxons) in polit. sense.

Q-S for lang. dates from end 18 cent.

AN OUTLINE OF ANGLO-SAXON GRAMMAR.

INTRODUCTORY REMARK.

1. The following outline of Anglo-Saxon Grammar is restricted to the West-Saxon Dialect, that form of the language which in the reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) became dominant for literary purposes and maintained that supremacy to the close of the Anglo-Saxon period. The changes which took place within the West-Saxon Dialect, though slight in respect of phonology and inflection, make it necessary to distinguish Early West-Saxon (EWS), the language of Alfred's time, from Late West-Saxon (LWS), the language of the following two and a half centuries, with Ælfric (died between 1020 and 1025) as the central literary figure. In this outline EWS is regarded as the norm to which LWS is subordinated. ✓

PHONOLOGY.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

2. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet, as here employed, has two characters (þ, ð) that are not employed in Modern English. *which are pronounced*

NOTE.—The MSS. use a special character for w; ȝ for g; 7 (= and) and þ (= pat) are usual.

Other forms: ƿ (= c), ƿ (= g), ȝ (= g), ƿ (= r), ʃ (= s), ƿ. ^{ix} thorn, ƿ non

VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

3. An approximate pronunciation of the vowels is indicated in the following table:

	as in German <i>Mann</i> .
	the preceding sound lengthened. - Eng father
æ	like <i>a</i> in <i>at, man</i> .
ǣ	the preceding sound lengthened. Eng pair Fr père
e	} as in <i>let, men</i> . { <i>heran, helan, gesetan</i> . (= <i>été</i>) < Gmc <i>e</i> <i>mann, peccan, penda</i> < uml.
ē	
	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>they</i> . <i>more open</i>
i	as in <i>hit, sit, in</i> .
ī	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>machine</i> .
o	as in German ^{Stock} <i>Gott</i> . Eng <i>not</i>
ō	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>so</i> .
↖ [o	as in ^{American} <i>not</i> . (: <i>a + as</i> .) <i>land, lond; nama, noma</i>
u	as in <i>full, put</i> .
ū	the preceding sound lengthened, as in <i>rule</i> .
y	like <i>ü</i> in German: <i>hübsch, Brücke</i> .
ȳ	the preceding sound lengthened, as in German <i>grün</i> .
œ	like <i>ö</i> in German <i>schön</i> .
ie	} These diphthongs (long and short) receive the stress upon the first element; the second element, being unaccented, is very much obscured in pronunciation. The sound of <i>ea, ēa</i> is approximately that of <u>æ + a</u> , <u>ǣ + a</u> (perhaps more nearly <u>æ + uh</u>); otherwise the component parts of these diphthongs are to be pronounced as indicated above.
īe	
ea	
ēa	
eo	
ēo	
io	
īo	

NOTE. — The diphthongs *ie, īe* are peculiar to EWS, where they, however, begin to change into *i, ī*; in LWS the most usual representation is *y, ȳ*. (S. §§ 22, 31, 41, 97.)

CONSONANTS.

always
WS rkt reverted

4. (a) The following consonants are pronounced as in Modern English: **b, d, l, m, n, p, r** (trilled), **t, w, x**. The pronunciation of the remaining consonants requires special attention.

(b) **c** has always the sound of *k* (the use of the symbol **k** is exceptional). The sound of *kw* or *qu* is, accordingly, represented by **cw** (or **cu**), as in **cwēn, cweðan,** etc., and **cs** has the value of *x*.

cynn (Go. kuni)
> kin
cinn (Go. kinnus)
> chin
cilan < kōljan
cīsan (Go. Kiusan);
spracan
+ ēcan = taikja

NOTE.—This *k*-sound has a guttural or a palatal quality (somewhat as in English *cold*, and *kin*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels.

(c) **f** has two values. (1) In the initial and final positions, in the combinations **ff, fs, ft**, and in the medial position (cf. the note below), it has the usual (voiceless) sound. (2) In the medial position between vowels and voiced consonants it has the sound of *v*; e.g., **hlāford, ofer, sealfian, æfre.**

cf. lig. & nas.
wulfas
hræfn
lifde ←

NOTE.—In compounds like **ā-fyrhtan, of-lystan,** etc., **f** is strictly not in the medial position, and has therefore its usual sound.

(d) **g** has two values. (1) It almost always represents a voiced spirant, which is either guttural, or palatal (like *g* in German *sagen*, or like *y* in English *you*), according to its pronunciation with guttural or with palatal vowels. (2) It is pronounced like *g* in English *go* only when doubled, as in **frogga, frog;** and in the combination **ng**, as in English *longer*.

giefan
geaf
geat
gese

The combination **cg** (by origin a geminated *g*) may be pronounced as *dg* in English *ridge*. [in Eng. set]

cegean

(e) **h** is never silent; it is always to be pronounced as a voiceless spirant either guttural (as in German *ach*), or palatal (as in German *ich*) in quality, according to the sounds with which it is combined.

hw as in Scots
hwæt

(back open voice): gōd, guma, glæd, grēne
(front " ") giefan (give), gat (gate, but dial yet)
gellan (yell), gearn (yarn), geard (yard)
senġan (Ainge) + singan (ring)

(*f*) **s** has, in all positions, the voiceless sound, except single **s** between vowels, which has the voiced sound (*z*); e.g., **wesan**, **rīsan**, etc.

(*g*) **θ** and **þ** are used without distinction to denote the dental spirant *th*, in all positions, presumably, the voiceless spirant (as in English *thin*), except (as in the case of **f**) between vowels and voiced consonants where the voiced spirant (as in English *thine*) is employed; e.g., **ōþor**, **cweþan**, **siþþan**, **weorþan**, etc. The voiced spirant may also be employed in the pronominal forms **þū**, **þæt**, **þēs**, etc.

ACCENTUATION.

5. In Anglo-Saxon words are accented according to the following rules:

Rule I.— Simple (uncompounded) words are accented on the first syllable (the radical syllable); derivative and inflectional syllables are unaccented.

Thus, **fæder**, **dāgas**, **léornunga**, **túnge**, **túngan**, **tún-^{clear}gena**, **swéotole**, **bérende**, **frémede**, **wúnode**, **séalfode**. ^{anoint} + ^{salve}

NOTE.— There are no tests by which to determine the limits in prose of a secondary stress on derivative and inflectional syllables. In metrical usage a secondary stress may fall on the ptc. ending **-ende**; on the adj. and pron. endings **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**; on the patronymic ending **-ing**; on the subst. endings **-ung**, **-ing**, **-er**; on the inflectional ending (gen. pl.) **-ena**; on the class-vowel in verbs of the second weak conjugation, etc. See the chapter on VERSIFICATION.

Rule II.— Compound words constitute two classes, (1) substantive compounds, and (2) verbal compounds.

A substantive compound receives the chief stress upon the first syllable of its first component (cf. Rule I); the accent of the second component is usually retained as a secondary stress.

A verbal compound is accented on the radical syllable of the verb; the prefix is therefore unaccented.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE CHANGE OF a INTO æ.

7. The occurrence of the vowel a is very much restricted. In a closed syllable, and in an open syllable followed by e(i) in the next syllable, the vowel a is mostly modified to æ; but a remains unchanged in an open syllable that is followed by a, o, or u in the next syllable. (S. § 49 f.)

Thus, *dæg, dægēs, dæge, ðæt, wæs, fægen, wæter; dagas, daga, dagum, faran, hafoc, wacol.*

NOTE. — It might be supposed that the i of endings in the second weak conjugation, as in the infinitive ending -ian, would change a into æ in an open syllable; but this i was originally *ō*, therefore words like *laðian, manian, wanian*, etc., constitute only an apparent exception to the rule.

THE CHANGE OF a INTO o.

8. Before a nasal consonant the vowel a is changed into o. But there is no uniformity in the employment of o for a. The predominant form in EWS is o; in LWS it is a. (S. § 65.)

Thus, *oꝛd, and; hoꝛd, hand; loꝛd, land; moꝛnig, manig; goꝛgan, gangan; gesoꝛmuian, gesamnian.*

NOTE. — When the preceding on (< an) occurs before a voiceless spirant, f, ð, s, the nasal disappears, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened into *ō*. Under the same conditions, in and un become *ī* and *ū*. (S. §§ 66, 185.)

Thus, *sōfte* (< *soꝛfte), *softly*; *tōð* (< *toꝛð), *tooth*; *ōðor* (< *oꝛðor), *other*; *gōs* (< *goꝛs), *goose*; *sīð* (Goth. *sinþs*), *a going*; *swīð* (Goth. *swinþs*), *strong*; *mūð* (Goth. *munþs*), *mouth*.

BREAKING. — *Fracture*

9. Before r + consonant, l + consonant, h + consonant, and h final, the vowels æ (from ^{from} a. 7), e, and i are “broken” into short diphthongs, æ becoming ea, and e, i becoming eo, io. (S. §§ 77–84.)

W
diphthong-
ized

On contrary the reg. development is

IE a > PGmc a > Go. Icel. OS. OHG a; AS æ

'ayóos, ager. Go akrs. Icel. akr. OS akkar. OHG acker, AS ^{æcer}
dags dagr dag tag, ^{æcer} dæg
þata þat that dag þæt

in closed syl. as dæg, þæt

" open " + pal. vowel as æcer

vocalic nasal fæpm

liquid hægl

but remained AS a in open syl + gutt. vowel (ā, ō, ū)
closed " + double cons raec

Exc. æppel - ring
 apple - pin

. *go hardur*

(a) Thus, æ into ea: *hærd (for hard, 7) > heard, *hard*; *hælf > healf, *half*; wearð, pret. sg. of weorðan, to become; wealdan, to wield; beald, bold; feallan, to fall; heall, hall; ^{eahta} *eahta*, eight; seah, pret. sg. of sēon, to see.

*bolds
scald*

(b) e into eo (io): weorðan, to become; eorðe, earth; ^{heorte} *heorte*, heart; feorr, far; weorc, work. ^{irða}

*eahta
irða*

e into eo (io) before l + consonant is restricted to l + c or h: meolcan, to milk; seolh, seal. Otherwise the e remains: helpan, to help; swelgan, to swallow; sweltan, to die.

Before h + consonant, and h final: feohtan, to fight; teohhian, to arrange; feoh, cattle.

(c) i into io (eo): stem *hirdio > *hiordi > hierde (i-umlaut), herdsman. *liht (<liht) > lioht, leoht, light, not heavy; Piht, Pioht, Peoht, Pict. *betwih > betwih, betweoh, between.

NOTE. — Breaking results from the combination of a palatal vowel (æ, e, i) and a guttural consonant (r, l, h). In passing from the pronunciation of the vowel to that of the consonant, a glide-sound is produced which is a more or less definite guttural vowel. This may be observed in pronouncing *well* as *wæ-al*; *there* as *thæ-ar* or *the-ur*; *fire* as *fi-ur* or *fi-or*. It is this glide-vowel that has supplied the second element of these short diphthongs.

X

PALATALIZATION.

10. The palatals g, c, and sc, in the initial position change a following æ into ea; æ (= Germanic ē) into ēa; and e into ie (i, y; see 3, Note). (S. § 75.)

(a) Thus, æ into ea: ^{geaf} *gæf (7) > geaf, gave; *gæt > geat, got; *cæf > ceaf, chaff; Lat. castra > *cæster > ceaster, town; *scæl > sceal, shall; *scæft > sceaft, shaft; *scær > scear, sheared (pret. sg.). ^{scæft}

(b) æ into ēa: ^{gæfon} *gæfon > gēafon, gave (pret. pl.); *gæton > gēaton, got (pret. pl.); Lat. cāseus > *cāsi >

*cēasi > cīese (i-umlaut), *cheese*; *scāep > scēap, *sheep*;
*scāeron > scēaron, *sheared* (pret. pl.).

(c) e into ie (i, y): *gefan > giefan, *to give*; *getan > gietan, *to get*; *sceran > scieran, *to shear*.

NOTE 1. — Before all vowels except æ, ǣ (= Germanic ē) and e, initial g and c do not change the following vowel (S. § 76); but initial sca- and sco- frequently become scea-, sceo-, e.g., scand, sceand, scōnd, sceōnd, *shame*; pret. scān, scēan, *shone*; Scottas, Sceottas, *the Scots*; scop, sceop, *poet*; scacan, sceacan, pret. scōc, scēoc, *shake*; pret. scōp, scēop, *created*.

NOTE 2. — The palatal pronunciation of medial c, cc, g, and cg, followed by a, o, or u, is often indicated by the insertion of an e (sometimes of an i). This inserted e (i) represents a trace of an original formative i or j. (S. § 206, 6.)

Thus, sēc(e)an (< *sōcian, S. § 45, 8; Goth. sōkjan), *to seek*; cwęc(e)an (< *cwæcjan), *to quake*; mēnig(e)o (< *manigī; Goth. manigel), *multitude*; bycg(e)an (Goth. bugjan), *to buy*; sęcg(e)as, sęcg(e)a, secg(i)um, pl. of sęcg (stem *sægjo), *man*.

NOTE 3. — The inserted letter observed in the preceding note marks with prominence the "glide" effect of palatals. This element in the pronunciation leads to further variation in the written forms. Thus, for example, for ia (ja) the graphic substitutes may be ga, iga, igea; for ie they may be ge, ige: nērian, nērgan, nērigan, nērigean, *to save*; hēr(i)g(e)as, hēr(i)g(e)a, hēr(i)gum, pl. of hēre (stem *hærjo-), *army*; wundriende, wundrigende, *wondering*; winig(e)a, gen. pl. of wine (stem *wini-), *friend*.

Also as a graphic substitute for final ī, some use is made of ig: bī-spell, big-spell, *parable*; hī, hig, pron.; sī, sig (Opt.), *be*; and medial ig is occasionally represented by igg: igað, iggað, *small island*. (S. § 24, Note.)

NOTE 4. — It is also to be observed that initial *jæ, *jo become gea, geo (gio). Thus, gēar (< *jær; Goth. jēr), *year*; geoc, gioc (< *joc; Goth. juk), *yoke*. In like manner initial *ju becomes geo, gio, or is represented by iu (io). Thus, geong, giong, lung (< *jung; Goth. juggs), *young*; gēo, gīo, iū, io (Goth. ju), *formerly*. (S. § 74.)

GEMINATION BEFORE j.

11. A single consonant (except r) when preceded by a short vowel is geminated by a following j. The

vowel is also umlauted (13), and the *j* itself disappears.

(S. § 228.)

Go ðer kunniz (nom kuni)

Thus, *cynn* (stem **cunjo*), *kin*; *sellan* (< **sæljan*; Goth. *saljan*), *to give*; *lęgan* (< **lęgian*; Goth. *lag-*
jan), *to lay*; *hebban* (**hęfjan*; Goth. *hafjan*), *to heave*;
scieppan, 13 (< **sceapjan*, 10 < **scępjan*; Goth. *skap-*
jan), *to create*; *hliehhan* (< **hleahjan*, 9 < **hlęhjan*;
Goth. *hlahjan*), *to laugh*.

OS *legg*
OHG *leggen*

— OS *skępjan*
OHG *skęphan*

OHG *hlahhan*

But *r* is not geminated: *here* (stem **hęrjo*; Goth. *harjis*), *army*; *nerian*, 10, Note 3 (< **nęrian*; Goth. *nasjan*), *to save*.

NOTE 1. — It will be noticed that geminated *f* and *g* become *bb* and *cg* respectively.

NOTE 2. — On the other hand, when the radical vowel or radical syllable is long, this formative *j*, first becoming *i* (S. § 45, 8), has not caused gemination of the preceding consonant.

Thus, *sęc(e)an* (< **sōcian*), *to seek*; *dęman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *sęndan* (< **sęndian*), *to send*.

FINAL DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

12. Double consonants (except *cg*) at the end of a word are usually simplified. (S. § 225.)

Thus, *męnn*, *męn*, *man*; *męnn*, *męn*, *men*; *eall*, *eal*, *all*; *cynn*, *cyn*, *kin*; *będd*, *będ*, *bed*; *sibb*, *sib*, *peace*. — But, *sęcg*, *man*; *hrycg*, *ridge*; *węcg*, *wedge*.

UMLAUT (i-UMLAUT).

13. The accented vowels (radical vowels) are palatalized by an *i* or *j* of the following syllable. This species of palatalization is called *i-umlaut*, or, briefly, *umlaut*. The *i* and *j* causing the umlaut were, for the most part, either changed into *e* or entirely lost in an early period of the language. (S. §§ 85–100.)

The results of umlaut may be tabulated thus:

æ (< a. 7)	{ becomes e. (Sometimes æ. S. § 89, 1, Note 1.) <i>æ</i> .
ɔ (< a. 8)	becomes e.
ā (< Germanic ai)	becomes <i>ā</i> .
ǣ (< Germanic ē)	remains <i>ǣ</i> .
o, ō	become e, <i>ē</i> .
u, ū	become y, <i>ȳ</i> .
ea, <i>ēa</i> } eo, <i>ēo</i> } io, <i>īo</i> }	become ie, <i>īe</i> ; i, <i>ī</i> ; in LWS usually y, <i>ȳ</i> (3, Note).

(a) Thus, æ into e: *here* (< stem ^{Go. *hærjiz*} **hærjo*), *army*; *lęgan* (< ^{Go. *lęgian*} **lęgian*), *to lay*; *sęllan* (< **sęljan*), *to give*; *męte* (stem **męti*), *meat*.

(b) ɔ into e: dat. sg. *męn(n)* (< **męnni*), nom. (acc.) pl. *męn(n)* (< **męnniz*), *man*; *đęnc(e)an* (< **đęncian*), *to think*; *węndan* (< **węndian*), *to turn*. *Go. *sęndjan* AS *sęndan**

(c) ā and ǣ into *ā*: *dāl* (stem **dāli*; Goth. *dails*), *portion*; *dālan* (< **dālian*; Goth. *dailjan*), *to share*; *hālan* (< **hālian*; Goth. *hailjan*), *to heal*; *dād* (stem **dādi*; Goth. -*dēds*), *deed*; *lāce* (stem **lācio*; Goth. *lēkeis*), *leech*.

(d) o, ō into e, *ē*: *morgen* (< **morgan*), but *mergen* (< **morgin*; Goth. *maurgins*), *morrow*; dat. sg. *dehter* (< **dohtri*), *daughter*; *dęman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *fēt*, *tēđ*, *gēs*, dat. sg. and nom. (acc.) pl. of *fōt*, *foot*, *tōđ* (8, Note), *tooth*, *gōs*, *goose*.

NOTE. — The umlaut of o (short) is restricted by reason of the Germanic law according to which o is changed into u before a following i or j. (S. § 45, 3.)

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



of § 12 ^{omit}
 [PALATAL-UMLAUT.]

15. In some instances, **eo** (**io**) which resulted from the breaking of **e** before **h** + consonant (9) becomes **ie** (**i, y**). This process presupposes the change of the guttural **h**, which caused the breaking, into a palatal **h**, which then produces an effect agreeing with that of **i**-umlaut. (S. § 101.)

Thus, **reoht**, **riecht**, **riht**, **ryht**, *right*; **cneoht**, **cnieht**, **cnihht**, **cnyht**, *boy*; **seox** (**x = hs**), **siex**, **six**, **syx**, *six*.

NOTE 1.—In LWS **ea**, **ēa** before **h**, **x**, **g**, and **c** are sometimes changed into **e**, **ē**: **sleh** (for **sleah**) imp. sg. of **slēan**, *to strike*; **seh** (for **seah**) pret. sg. of **sēon**, *to see*; **geneahhe**, **geneh(h)e**, *enough*; **nēah**, **nēh**, *near*; **ðēah**, **ðēh**, *though*; **weaxan**, **wexan**, *to grow*; **bēag**, **bēg**, *ring*; **ēac**, **ēc**, *also*.

NOTE 2.—In LWS **ea**, **ēa** after the palatals **g**, **c**, and **sc** are also sometimes changed into **e**, **ē** (S. § 102): **gef** (for **geaf**) pret. sg. of **giefan**, *to give*; **get** (for **geat**) pret. sg. of **gietan**, *to get*; **geat**, **get**, *gate*; **gēar**, **gēr**, *year*; **ongēan**, **ongēn**, *against*; **cealf**, **celf**, *calf*; **scēap**, **scēp**, *sheep*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **g**.

16. After a palatal vowel, **g** (palatal) often disappears before **d** and **n**, and, in compensation, the vowel is lengthened. (S. § 214, 3.)

Thus, **bregdan**, **brēdan**, pret. sg. **brægd**, **bræd**, *to brandish*; pret. sg. **sægde**, **sæde**, pp. **gesægd**, **gesæd**, of **sęgan**, *to say*; **frignan**, **frīnan**, *to inquire*; **mægden**, **mæden**, *maiden*; **ðegen**, **ðēn**, *servant*; **ðegnian**, **ðēnian**, *to serve*; **wægn**, **wān**, *wain*.

The occasional disappearance of **g** (guttural) after a guttural vowel is therefore due to the influence of palatal forms: pret. pl. **brūdon**, pp. **brōden** (for **brugdon**, **brogden**) follow the pattern of **bregdan**, **brēdan**, etc.

of graphic
 of big
 of b

NOTE. — The spirant quality of medial **g**, which underlies this process of disappearance, is further shown in the frequent change (especially in LWS) of final (and occasionally of medial) **g** into **h**. This change is most frequent after a long guttural vowel and after **l** and **r**, but it occurs also under other conditions. Thus, **bēag** (**bēah**), *ring*; **burg** (**burh**), *borough*; **earg** (**earh**), *cowardly*; **iergþu** (**ierhþu**), *cowardice*; **sorg** (**sorh**), *sorrow*; **flōg** (**flōh**), **lōg** (**lōh**), **slōg** (**slōh**), pret. of **flēan**, *to flay*, **lēan**, *to blame*, **slēan**, *to slay*.

LOSS OF MEDIAL **h**.

17. Medial **h** (not **hh**) preceded by a consonant and followed by an inflectional vowel disappears, and, in compensation, the stem-vowel is lengthened. (S. § 218.)

Thus, **mearh**, gen. **mēares**, *horse*; **feorh**, gen. **fēores**, *life*; **seolh**, gen. **sēoles**, *seal*.

CONTRACTION.

18. Intervocalic **h** disappears, and the vowels thus brought together are contracted, or the first vowel absorbs the second. (S. §§ 110–119, 218, 222.)

Thus, **feoh**, gen. **fēos**, *property*; **eoh**, gen. **ēos**, *horse*; **pleoh**, gen. **plēos**, *peril*; **hēah**, gen. **hēas**, and **hēan** (< ***hēahan**), *high*.

NOTE 1. — This disappearance of **h** also occurs (with variation) before inflexional syllables beginning with **n** and **r**; before the comparative ending in **r**, and in composition and derivation: **hēah**, acc. masc. **hēane** (**hēanne**, S. § 222, Note 2), dat. fem. **hēare**, comp. **hīera** (**hīerra**); **hēalīc**, *high*; **plēolīc**, *perilous*; **nēa-læcan**, *to draw near*.

NOTE 2. — Many contracted themes are due to the early loss of intervocalic **h**.

Thus, **ah** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēa**: **slēan** (Goth. **slahan**), *to strike*; **þwēan** (Goth. **þwahan**), *to wash*; **tēar** (< ***tahur**), *tear*.

eh + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **ēo** (**īo**): **sēon** (< ***seh(w)an**); the ending of these infinitives should perhaps be written **-on**), *to see*; **gefēon** (< ***gifehan**), *to rejoice*; **twēo** (< ***tweho**), *doubt*.

ī, **ī** + **a** (ǫ), **o**, **u** results in **īo** (**ēo**): **þēon** (< ***þīhan** < ***þenhan**;

Goth. *þeihan*), to thrive; *wrēon* (< **wrihan*), to cover; *bēot* (< **bihāt*), boast.

A long vowel absorbs the following vowel: *fōn* (< **fōhan* < **fōnhan*), to seize; *hōn* (< **hōhan* < **hōnhan*), to hang; *tēon* (< **tēohan*), to draw; *flēon* (< **flēohan*), to flee.

INFLUENCE OF W.

19. The diphthongs *eo*, *io* produced by the breaking (9) or by the u-o-umlaut (14) of *e*, *i* are sometimes labialized by a preceding *w* into *u* or *o*. (S. §§ 71, 72.)

Thus, *weorðan* (< **werðan*, 9), to become, appears also in the form *wurðan*; *weorðian*, *wurðian*, to honor; *weorpan*, *wurpan*, to throw; *weorold* (14), *worold*, *woruld*, world; *sweord*, *swurd*, sword; *wita*, *wiota* (14), *weota*, *wuta*, wise man; *widuwe*, *wioduwe* (14), *wuduwe*, widow; *bētwhih*, *betweoh* (9), *betwuh*, with disappearance of *w*, *betuh*, between.

daȝan

daȝōz

daȝōn - 0-ūv

daȝomiz

daȝans

INFLECTION.

DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

THE O-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 235-250.) ^{n ă "}) *Latun*

20. The o-declension (which includes the stems in -jo and -wo) represents the inflection of the greater number of the masculine and the neuter nouns.

MASCULINE O-STEMS.

! E o > ſmc a

*-os, -ov
-us, -um*

21. (a) Monosyllabic themes: **stān**, *stone*; **dæg**, *day*; **weal(1)**, *wall*; **mearh**, *horse*.

Sing. N.A.	^x stān	^x dæg	weal(1) (12)	^x mearh
G.	stānes	dæges	wealles	mēares (17)
D.I.	stāne	dæge	wealle	mēare
Plur. N.A.	stānas	dagas (7)	weallas	mēaras
G.	stāna	daga	wealla	mēara
D.I.	stānum	dagum	weallum	mēarum

22. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **ēðel**, *property*; **ęngel**, *angel*; **heofon**, *heaven*; **fugol**, *bird*.

Sing. N.A.	ēðel	^x ęngel	^x heofon	fugol
G.	ēðles	ęngles	heofones	fugles
D.I.	ēðle	ęngle	heofone	fugle
Plur. N.A.	ēðlas	ęnglas	heofenas	fuglas
G.	ēðla	ęngla	heofena	fugla
D.I.	ēðlum	ęnglum	heofenum	fuglum

23. (1) In the inflection of dissyllabic themes, when the radical syllable is long, the (short) middle vowel is

syncopated (*ēðles, engles*); when the radical syllable is short, the middle vowel is retained (*heofones*).

(2) But certain of the themes in *-el, -ol, -er, -or* almost regularly do not retain the middle vowel after a short radical syllable (*fugles*; S. § 245).

(3) A middle vowel which is long (by position) is retained: *wāfels, wāfelses, covering; fātels, fātelses, vessel; hęngest, hęngestes, stallion; færeld, færeldes, journey.*

NOTE. — There is always more or less deviation from the normal forms in the matter of the loss and the retention of the middle vowel. The middle vowel tends to assume the form *e* before a following *a, o, u* (*heofones*, but *heofenas*; S. § 129), but there is much of unregulated distribution of *o* and *e* as middle vowels.

NEUTER O-STEMS.

24. (a) Monosyllabic themes: *gēar, year; word, word; fæt, vessel; lim, limb; feoh, property.*

short —

	S. N.A.	^x <i>gēar</i>	^{long} <i>word</i>	^x <i>fæt</i>	<i>lim</i>	<i>feoh (fēo)</i>
	G.	<i>gēares</i>	<i>wordes</i>	<i>fætēs</i>	<i>limes</i>	<i>fēos (18)</i>
	D.I.	<i>gēare</i>	<i>worde</i>	<i>fæte</i>	<i>lime</i>	<i>fēo</i>
	P.N.A.	<i>gēar</i>	<i>word</i>	<i>fatu (7)</i>	<i>limu, leomu (14)</i>	<i>umlaut</i>
	G.	<i>gēara</i>	<i>worda</i>	<i>fata</i>	<i>lima, leoma</i>	
	D.I.	<i>gēarum</i>	<i>wordum</i>	<i>fatum</i>	<i>limum, leomum</i>	

*hef
hefes
hefe
hefu, -o
hefa
hefum*

25. The case-ending (*u*) of the nom. and acc. pl. disappears after a long radical syllable; after a short radical syllable it is retained: *gēar, word*, but *fatu, limu (liomu, leomu)*.

NOTE. — The case-ending *u* of the nom. acc. pl. is often weakened to *o* or *a*. Monosyllabic themes may also have prefixes: *gebed, prayer; gefeoht, fight; gewrit, writing; bebod, command.*

Final weak vowels: tendency to drop after long radical
~~unstressed syll.~~ Eg *hūs, scipu, mēniscu*
 So also inner vowels *heofones, heafdes* (but *micles*)

26. (b) Dissyllabic themes: **hēafod**, *head*; **nīeten** (**nȳten**), *animal*; **wāepen**, *weapon*; **wæter**, *water*.

	✕			✕
S. N.A.	hēafod	nīeten	wāepen	wæter
G.	hēafdes	nīetenes	wāepnes	wæteres
D.I.	hēafde	nīetene	wāepne	wætere
P. N.A.	hēaf(o)du	nīetenu	wāepnu, -en	wæter, -u
G.	hēafda	nīetena	wāepna	wætera
D.I.	hēafdum	nīetehum	wāepnum	wæterum

27. The middle vowel is generally syncopated after a long radical syllable (**hēafdes**, **wāepnes**); it is retained after a short radical syllable (**wæteres**), and in some words in **-en** having a long radical syllable (**nīetenes**). The case-ending **u** (**o**, **a**) of the nom. acc. pl. generally remains after a long radical syllable (**hēaf(o)du**, **nīetenu**), and disappears when the radical syllable is short (**wæter**).

NOTE. — Usage is not uniform in the treatment of either the middle vowel or the case-ending **u**.



MASCULINE AND NEUTER jo-STEMS.

28. (a) Monosyllabic themes: Masculine, **hierde**, *shepherd*; **hēre**, *army*; **hrycg**, *ridge*. — Neuter, **wīte**, *punishment*; **cynn**, *kin*.

	✕	✕		✕	✕
S. N.A.	hierde (13, f)	hēre (13, a)	hrycg (12)	wīte	cyn(n) (12)
G.	hierdes	hēr(i)ges (10, 3)	hrycges	wītes	cynnes
D.I.	hierde	hēr(i)ge	hrycge	wīte	cynne
P. N.A.	hierdas	hēr(i)g(e)as	hrycgas	wītu	cyn(n)
G.	hierda	hēr(i)g(e)a	hrycga	wīta	cynna
D.I.	hierdum	hēr(i)gum	hrycgum	wītum	cynnum

29. Nouns in **-jo** (= **io** after a long radical syllable, 11, Note 2) have umlaut of the radical vowel (if it be a vowel that can be affected by umlaut), and gemination

neut o-stems have -u in NA plu after short radical

of a single consonant (except **r**) before **j** when the radical vowel is short (**11**): stem ***hrugjo-** > **hrycg**, etc.

30. (b) Dissyllabic themes: Masculine, **ǣfen**, *evening*; **fiscere**, *fisher*. — Neuter, **wēsten**, *waste*.

S. N.A.	^x ǣfen	^x fiscere	wēsten
G.	ǣfen(n)es	fisceres	wēsten(n)es
D.I.	ǣfen(n)e	fiscere	wēsten(n)e
P. N.A.	ǣfen(n)as	fisceras	wēsten(n)u
G.	ǣfen(n)a	fiscera	wēsten(n)a
D.I.	ǣfen(n)um	fiscerum	wēsten(n)um

NOTE. — A medial geminated consonant is often simplified before an inflectional ending: **ǣfen(n)es**, **wēsten(n)es**, etc.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER WO-STEMS.

31. Themes: Masculine, **bearu**, *grove*; **ḥēow**, *servant*. — Neuter, **searu**, *device*; **cnēo(w)**, *knee*.

S. N.A.	^x bearu, -o	^x ḥēo(w)	searu, -o	^x cnēo(w)
G.	bearwes	ḥēowes	searwes	cnēowes
D.I.	bearwe	ḥēowe	searwe	cnēowe
P. N.A.	bearwas	ḥēowas	searu, -o	cnēow(u), cnēo
G.	bearwa	ḥēowa	searwa	cnēowa
D.I.	bearwum	ḥēowum	searwum	cnēowum

32. (1) After a short radical syllable the **w** of the stem has become final **u** (**o**) of the theme: stem ***barwo-** > ***baru**; gen. ***barwes** > **bearwes** (**9**); the broken vowel **ea** is transferred to the theme.

(2) The **wo**-stems are relatively few in number. Some of the more common ones are: masc. **snā(w)**, *snow*; **ḥēaw**, *custom*; — masc. and neut. **ḍēaw**, *dew*; **hlāw**, *mound*; **hrā(w)**, **hrǣ(w)**, *corpse*; — neut. **bealu**, *evil*; **mealu**, *meal*; **hlēo(w)**, *protection*; **trēo(w)**, *tree*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, **u**, **o**, or **e**, is often developed before **w**: **bear(u)we**, **bear(o)we**; **sear(u)we**, **sear(e)we**; **beal(o)wes**, etc. (cf. **37**, Note).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Some of the more common *jā*-stems are: *bęū(n)*, *wound*; *blīðs*, *bliss*, *bliss*; *brycg*, *bridge*; *byrgen*, *tomb*; *cōndel*, *candle*; *ęcg*, *edge*; *gīemen*, *care*; *gyden*, *goddess*; *heġl*, *hell*; *hild*, *battle*; *līðs*, *liss*, *favor*; *milds*, *milts*, *mercy*; *sciell*, *scyll*, *shell*; *ęynn*, *sin*; *wynn*, *joy*; *yð*, *wave*.

wā-STEMS.

37. Themes: *stōw*, *place*; *beadu*, *battle*; *læs*, *pasture*; *mæd*, *meadow*.

	*			*	{ mead meadow
S. N.	stōw	beadu	læs	mæd	
G.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e	
D. I.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e	
A.	stōwe	beadwe	læs(w)e	mæd(w)e, (mæd)	
P. N. A.	stōwa, -e	beadwa, -e	læs(w)a, -e	mæd(w)a, -e	
G.	stōwa	beadwa	læs(w)a	mæd(w)a	
D. I.	stōwum	beadwum	læs(w)um	mæd(w)um	

Here belong also *hrēow*, *repentance*; *trēow*, *faithfulness*; *nearu*, *distress*; the plurals *frætwa*, -e, *geatwa*, -e, *getāwa*, -e, *ornaments*, *arms*; and *ēa*, *water* (<**ahu*, 18, Note 2; Goth. *ahwa*), gen. sg. *ēa* (*ēas*, *īe*), dat. sg. *ēa* (*īe*, *ēi*), acc. sg. *ēa*; nom. acc. pl. *ēa* (*ēan*); dat. pl. *ēaum* (*ēam*). There is also a trace of this declension in the nom. acc. pl. *clēa*, *clēo*, dat. pl. *clēam* (*clām*), *claws*.

NOTE. — A parasitic vowel, *u*, *o*, or *e*, may be developed before *w*: *bead(u)we*, *bead(o)we*, *near(o)we*, *geat(e)we*, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

THE i-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 261-269.)

38. The *i*-declension includes nouns of all genders, but it has been much affected by the adoption of case-endings of the *o*-declension.

Handwritten notes:
N3 astiz
G3 astain
astiz < iji
3astijēn
3astimiz
rp i w v

i-uml. radical vowel if possible

INFLECTION: DECLENSION.

MASCULINE AND NEUTER I-STEMS.

39. Themes: Masculine, **hryre**, *fall*; **frēondscipe**, *friendship*; pl. **Dene**, *the Danes*; **feng**, *grasp*; pl. **Engle**, *the Angles*. — Neuter, **sife**, *sieve*. *spera* (*spear*)

<i>wine</i>	S. N.A.	hryre	frēondscipe	feng	sife
<i>wines</i>	G.	hryres	frēondscipes	fenges	sifes
<i>wine</i>	D.I.	hryre	frēondscipe	fenge	sife
<i>wine -as</i>	P. N.A.	hryras	Dene	Engle	sifu
<i>winigea, wina</i>	G.	hryra	Den(ige)a	Engla	sifa
<i>winum</i>	D.I.	hryrum	Denum	Englum	sifum

*saiwiz
 isē
 asur
 asē
 asēwa
 asē
 (asurum)
 G. D. asēwa
 asēwa

40. The original i of the stem has produced umlaut of the radical vowel, and survives as e in the nom. acc. sg. when the radical syllable is short: *hruri > hryre. The proper case-ending of the nom. acc. pl. masc. is e (<i), but it has been almost totally superseded by -as of the o-declension, except in proper nouns like **Dene**, **Engle**, etc.

NOTE. — Traces of the original inflection of the plural are **wine**, *friends*; gen. pl. **winigea**; **stede**, *places*, etc., occurring by the side of the usual forms **winas**, gen. **wina**, **stedas**, etc. The permanent trace of the original declension is the umlaut of the radical vowel.

FEMININE I-STEMS.

41. Themes: **dǣd**, *deed*; **cwēn**, *woman*; **scyld**, *guilt*.

S. N.	dǣd	cwēn	scyld
G.	dǣde	cwēne	scyldē
D.I.	dǣde	cwēne	scyldē
A.	dǣd (-e)	cwēn (-e)	scyld
P. N.A.	dǣde (-a)	cwēne (-a)	scyldē (-a)
G.	dǣda	cwēna	scylda
D.I.	dǣdum	cwēnum	scyldum

42. The case-endings acc. sg. -e, nom. acc. pl. -a are often employed; they are adopted from the ā-declension.

The nouns here represented have the radical syllable long; those with a short radical syllable have conformed to the \bar{a} -declension.

Lat 3rd decl. u: stems

THE u-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 270-275.)

43. Themes: Masculine, *sunu*, *son*. — Feminine, *hond*, *hand*.

*few masc
very " few
no neut*

	×	×
S. N.A.	<i>sunu</i> , -o, -a	<i>hond</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
P. N.A.	<i>sunā</i> , -u, -o	<i>honda</i>
G.	<i>sunā</i>	<i>honda</i>
D.I.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>hondum</i>

This declension has been reduced to comparatively few surviving forms, such as: masc. *wudu* (< *wiodu*, 19), gen. dat. sg. *wuda*; *sidu* (*siodu*, 14), *custom*, acc. pl. *siodo*; *medu* (*meodu*, 14), *mead*, dat. sg. *meodu*, -o; *feld*, *field*, dat. sg. *felda*; *ford*, *ford*, dat. sg. *forda*; *winter*, *winter*, dat. sg. *wintra*; *sumor*, *summer*, dat. sg. *sumera*; — fem. *duru*, *door*, dat. sg. *duru*, -a; — neut. *fela* (*feola*, 14), *much*.

*meald
m.*

THE WEAK DECLENSION (n-DECLENSION). (S. §§ 276-278, 280.)

44. Themes: masc., *nōma*, *name*; fem., *tunge*, *tongue*; neut., *ēage*, *eye*; masc., *gefēa*, *joy*.

	×	×	
S. N.	<i>nōma</i>	<i>tunge</i>	<i>ēage</i> <i>gefēa</i>
G.D.I.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i> <i>gefēan</i>
A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēage</i> <i>gefēan</i>
P. N.A.	<i>nōman</i>	<i>tungan</i>	<i>ēagan</i> <i>gefēan</i>
G.	<i>nōmena</i>	<i>tungena</i>	<i>ēagena</i> <i>gefēana</i>
D.I.	<i>nōmum</i>	<i>tungum</i>	<i>ēagum</i> <i>gefēa(u)m</i>

45. The case-ending of the gen. pl. **-ena** (which may also occur as **-ana**, **-ona**, **-una**) is sometimes reduced to **-na**, or even to **-a** (in agreement with other declensions). **-an** often becomes **-on**.

gefēa represents a small class of stems ending in a vowel, which is contracted with the case-endings. Other words of this form are: masc. **frēa**, *lord*; **lēo**, *lion*, gen. **lēon**, etc.; **twēo**, *doubt*; **ḥrēa**, *threat*;—fem. **flā**, *arrow*.

ēage and **ēare**, *ear*, almost exhaust the neuter nouns of this declension.

FEMININE ABSTRACT NOUNS IN **-u**, **-o**. (S. § 279.)

46. Themes: **wlencu**, *pride*; **stręngu** (**stręngḥu**, **stręngḥ**), *strength*.

S. N.	wlencu, -o	stręngu, -o	stręngḥu, -o, stręngḥ
G. }	wlence; -u, -o	stręnge; -u, -o	stręngḥe; -u, -o
D. I. }			
A. }			
P. N. A.	wlenc(e)a, -u, -o	stręnge, -a; -u, -o	stręngḥe, -a; -u, -o
G.	wlenc(e)a	stręnga	stręngḥa
D. I.	wlencum	stręngum	stręngḥum

47. These nouns represent primarily an original weak declension in **ī(n)** (e.g., **brædu**, **bræd** = Goth. **braidei**; **ei** = **ī**); and secondarily abstracts of the **ā**-declension in ***-iḥu**, (Goth. **-iḥa**): **stręngḥu** < ***stręngiḥa**. The **-u** of the nom. sg. has been obtained from the **ā**-declension, and extended to other cases so as to produce often an uninflected singular. There is always more or less conformity to the **ā**-declension, especially by nouns in ***-iḥu**. (S. § 255, 3.)

×

MINOR DECLENSIONS.

THE r-DECLENSION. (S. § 285.)

48. Themes (nouns of relationship): **fæder**, *father*; **mōdor**, *mother*; **brōðor**, *brother*; **sweostor**, *sister*; **dohtor**, *daughter*.

S. N.A.	fæder	mōdor, -ur, -er	brōðor, -ur, -er
G.	fæder, -(e)res	mōdor (mēder)	brōðor
D.I.	fæder	mēder (13, d)	brēðer (13, d)
P. N.A.	fæd(e)ras	mōdru, -a	brōðor, -ðru
G.	fæd(e)ra	mōdra	brōðra
D.I.	fæd(e)rum	mōdrum	brōðrum

S. N.A.	sweostor, -ur, -er	dohtor, -ur, -er
G.	sweostor	dohtor (dehter) ←
D.I.	sweostor	dohtor, dehter (13, d)
P. N.A.	sweostor, -tru, -tra	dohtor, -tru, -tra
G.	sweostra	dohtra
D.I.	sweostrum	dohtrum

The datives **mēder**, **dehter** (which are sometimes transferred into the genitive) exhibit umlaut of the radical vowel (**mēder** < *mōdri; **dehter** < *dohtri). **sweostor** also becomes **swoster**, **swuster** (19), **swyster**.

Here belong also the collective plurals **gebrōðor**, *brethren*, **gesweostor**, *sisters*.

THE nd-DECLENSION. (S. § 286.)

49. Themes: **frēond**, *friend*; **hettend**, *enemy*.

S. N.A.	frēond	hettend
G.	frēondes	hettendes
D.I.	frīend (13, f), frēonde	hettende
P. N.A.	frīend, frēond, frēondas	hettend, -das, -de
G.	frēonda	hettendra
D.I.	frēondum	hettendum

50. This declension comprises masculine nouns of agency derived from present participles. Like *frēond* are declined *fēond*, *foe*; the collective plurals *gefriend*, *friends*; *gefīend*, *foes*. Like *hettend* are declined *āgend*, *owner*; *dēmend*, *judge*; *ēhtend*, *persecutor*; *fultum(i)end*, *helper*; *gōddōnd* (pl. *gōddēnd*), *benefactor*; *healdend*, *keeper*; *hāelend*, *nęrgend*, *saviour*; *wealdend*, *ruler*; *wīgend*, *warrior*; etc. The case-endings gen. sg. -es, dat. sg. -e, nom. pl. -as show conformity to the o-declension, and nom. pl. -e, gen. pl. -ra are in accordance with the regular strong adjective inflection of present participles (62).

THE os-es-DECLENSION. (S. §§ 288-290.)

51. Themes: Neuter, *lqmb*, *lamb*; *cealf*, *calf*; *æg*, *egg*.

S. N.A.	<i>lqmb</i>	<i>cealf</i>	<i>æg</i>
G.	<i>lqmbes</i>	<i>cealfes</i>	<i>æges</i>
D.I.	<i>lqimbe</i>	<i>cealfe</i>	<i>æge</i>
P. N.A.	<i>lqmbbru, lqmber, lqmb</i>	<i>cealfru</i>	<i>æggru</i>
G.	<i>lqmbra</i> <i>lqmba</i>	<i>cealfra</i>	<i>æggra</i>
D.I.	<i>lqmbрум</i> <i>lqmbum</i>	<i>cealfрум</i>	<i>æggrum</i>

The plurals in *r*, given in the paradigms, to which may be added the occasional pl. *cildru*, *children*, are the most important relics of this declension of neuter nouns.

52. The original stem-endings -or, -er (< -os, -es) also survive in themes like *dōgor*, *day*; *sigor*, *victory*; *hrýðer*, *cattle*; but these have adopted the o-declension, and often a change of gender. Sometimes -er is reduced to -e, as in *sige* (< *siger; Goth. sigis), *victory*; *ęge*

(Goth. *agis*), *fear*, and such words have generally become masculine and follow the *i*-declension. Otherwise the total loss of the stem-ending (as in the sing. of the paradigms) has resulted in a theme like *sæl*, *hall* (by the side of *salor*).

THE RADICAL CONSONANT DECLENSION. (S. §§ 281-284.)

53. Themes: Masculine, *mōnn*, *man*; *fōt*, *foot*; *tōð*, *tooth*. — Feminine, *bōc*, *book*; *burg*, *borough*.

<i>cū</i>	S. N.A.	<i>mōn(n)</i>	<i>fōt</i>	<i>tōð</i>	<i>bōc</i>	<i>burg</i>
<i>cū (e), cū, cūs</i>	G.	<i>mōnnes</i>	<i>fōtes</i>	<i>tōðes</i>	<i>bēc, bōce</i>	<i>byr(i)g (13, e)</i>
<i>cū</i>	D.I.	<i>mēn(n) (13, b)</i>	<i>fēt (13, d)</i>	<i>tēð</i>	<i>bēc</i>	<i>byr(i)g</i>
<i>cū (e)</i>	P. N.A.	<i>mēn(n)</i>	<i>fēt</i>	<i>tēð</i>	<i>bēc</i>	<i>byr(i)g</i>
<i>cū(n)a cūna</i>	G.	<i>mōnna</i>	<i>fōta</i>	<i>tōða</i>	<i>bōca</i>	<i>burga</i>
<i>cūnum cūm</i>	D.I.	<i>mōnnum</i>	<i>fōtum</i>	<i>tōðum</i>	<i>bōcum</i>	<i>burgum</i>

54. (1) A weak acc. sg. *mōnnan*, and the pl. *fōtas*, *tōðas* sometimes occur. Other masculine forms of this declension survive in *hæle* (*hæleð*), *hero*, pl. *hæle*, *hæleð* (by the side of *hæleðas*); *mōnað*, *month*, pl. *mōnað* (by the side of *mōn(e)ðas*). There are also the neuter forms: *scrūd*, *garment*, dat. sg. *scrȳd*; *ealu*, *ale*, gen. dat. sg. *ealoð*, *-að*.

(2) Like *bōc* are also declined the feminines *brōc*, *breeches*, pl. *brēc*; *gāt*, *goat*, pl. *gēt*; *gōs*, *goose*, pl. *gēs*; *lūs*, *louse*, pl. *lȳs*; *mūs*, *mouse*, pl. *mȳs*; *cū*, *cow* (gen. *cū(e)*, *cȳ*, *cūs*; dat. *cȳ*; pl. nom. acc. *cȳ(e)*, gen. *cū(n)a*, *cȳna*; dat. *cūm*, *cūm*). — *niht*, *night*, preserves a trace of this declension in dat. sg., nom. acc. pl. *niht* (the adverbial gen. *nihtes* (70) is due to association with *dæg*es); and *mægeð*, *mægð*, *maid*, in

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



STRONG DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

(a) o- (ā-) STEMS.

56. Themes: *hræd*, *rapid*; *gōd*, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	hræd	hræd	hradu, -o
G.	hrædes	hrædes	<i>hrædre</i> (7)
D.	<i>hradum</i> (7)	<i>hradum</i>	<i>hrædre</i>
A.	<i>hrædne</i>	hræd	hræde
I.	hræde	hræde	
P. N. A.	<i>hræde</i>	hradu, -o; -e	hrada, -e
G.	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>	<i>hrædra</i>
D. I.	hradum	hradum	hradum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gōd	gōd	gōd
G.	gōdes	gōdes	gōdre
D.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdre
A.	gōdne	gōd	gōde
I.	gōde	gōde	
P. N. A.	gōde	gōd; -e	gōda, -e
G.	gōdra	gōdra	gōdra
D. I.	gōdum	gōdum	gōdum

NOTE.—The special case-endings, of pronominal origin (55, 1), are marked by difference of type in the paradigm of *hræd*.

57. (1) In LWS the nom. acc. pl. neut. generally ends in **-e** (in conformity to the masc.); the cases in **-um** sometimes appear in **-on**, **-an**; and **-re**, **-ra** may become **-ere**, **-era**.

NOTE.—The nom. acc. pl. masc. *fēawe*, *few*, and *manege*, *many*, because of association with the noun *fela*, *much* (which is also used as an adjective), frequently become *fēawa* and *manega*; so too *ealla* for *ealle*, *all*, is found.

(2) Adjectives in **-h**: *hēah*, *high*, fem. *hēah*, *hēa*; gen. *hēas* (18), LWS also *hēages*; fem. gen. dat.

hēare, hēahre, hēarre; dat. **hēaum, hēam, hēagum**; acc. masc. **hēanne, hēane, hēahne**, etc. — **hrēoh**, *rough*; dat. **hrēoum**; acc. masc. **hrēone**; gen. pl. **hrēora**; etc. — **rūh**, *rough*, gen. **rūwes, rūges**; acc. masc. **rūhne**; etc. — **ðwēorh**, *transverse*, gen. **ðwēores**; etc. — **wōh**, *wrong*, gen. **wōs, wōges**; etc.

(3) In the declension of dissyllabic themes the same principles generally prevail in the retention and the loss of the middle vowels which have been observed in the corresponding declensions of nouns.

(b) **jo-** (**jā-**) AND **wo-** (**wā-**) STEMS.

58. Themes: **jo-** (**jā-**) theme, **grēne**, *green*; **wo-** (**wā-**) theme, **gearu**, *ready*.

= *hræd lxx*

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	grēne	grēne	grēnu, -o
G.	grēnes	grēnes	grēnre
D.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnre
A.	grēnne	grēne	grēne
I.	grēne	grēne	
P. N. A.	grēne	grēnu, -o; -e	grēna, -e
G.	grēnra	grēnra	grēnra
D. I.	grēnum	grēnum	grēnum

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	gearu, -o	gearu, -o	gearu, -o
G.	gearwes		gear(o)re
D.	gearwum		gear(o)re
A.	gearone	gearu, -o	gearwe
I.	gearwe		
P. N. A.	gearwe	gearu; -we	gearwa, -e
G.		gear(o)ra	
D. I.		gearwum	

preferably gearwe

59. (1) **frīo** (**frēo, frīoh, frēoh**), *free* (stem ***frijo-**), gen. **friges**; dat. **frigum**; pl. **frige**, etc., has also con-

tracted forms: dat. **frīoum**; gen. dat. fem. **frīore**; acc. masc. **frīone**; pl. **frīo**; gen. **frīora**, etc.

NOTE.—The **wo**-stems often exhibit a parasitic vowel before **w**: **gear(o)wes**, **gear(e)wes**, **gear(u)we**, etc. (cf. 32, Note).

(2) Adjective **i**-stems follow the declension of **grēne** (**jo**-stem). Thus, **bryce** (stem ***bruci**; 13, *e*), *fragile*; **gemyne**, *mindful*; **swice**, *deceitful*.—With long radical syllable: **brȳce**, *useful*; **blīðe**, *blithe*; **swēte**, *sweet*.

(3) Adjective **u**-stems have adopted either the **o**- or the **jo**-declension. Relics of the original declension are the forms: **c(w)icu**, **c(w)ucu** (< **cwiocu**; 19), *alive*; and **wlacu**, *tepid*.

WEAK DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

60. Theme: **gōd**, *good*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N. V.	gōda	gōde	gōde
G.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
D. I.	gōdan	gōdan	gōdan
A.	gōdan	gōde	gōdan
ALL GENDERS.			
P. N. V. A.	gōdan		
G.	gōdena, -ra (55, 2)		
D. I.	gōdum		

NOTE 1.—The gen. pl. sometimes occurs in **-ana**, **-an** (conforming to the other cases); or in **-na**, and **-a** (conforming to nouns). The case-ending **-an** sometimes appears as **-on**; and **-um** may become **-an**, **-on**.

NOTE 2.—Adjectives in **h** are contracted: **hēah**, *high*; **hēa**, **hēan** (18), etc.—**ðwēorh**, *transverse*: **ðwēora**, **-e**, etc.; **wōh**, *wrong*: gen. pl. **wōna**, etc.

DECLENSION OF PARTICIPLES. (S. §§ 305, 306.)

61. Participles admit of the double inflection of adjectives. When the strong inflection is employed, the present participle follows the declension of *jo*-stems (58, *grēne*); the past participles (of both Strong and Weak verbs) are declined like *o*-stems (56).

STRONG DECLENSION OF THE PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

62. Theme: Present Participle, *singende*, *singing*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
S. N.	singende	singende	singendu, -o
G.	singendes	singendes	singendre
D.	singendum	singendum	singendre
A.	singendne	singende	singende
I.	singende	singende	
P. N. A.	singende	singendu, -o; -e	singenda, -e
G.	singendra	singendra	singendra
D. I.	singendum	singendum	singendum

*= jo ja
grēne*

NOTE. — The acc. sg. masc. is often uninflected (having the ending *-e*, instead of *-ne*). When a present participle is used as a noun of agency, it follows the declension of *nd*-stems (49, *hettend*).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES. (S. §§ 307-314.)

63. (1) An adjective forms its Comparative in the ending *-ra* (< **-ira* and **-ora* = Goth. *-iza* and *-oza*); its Superlative in *-est*, or *-ost* (= Goth. *-ist*, *-ost*). There may be umlaut of the radical vowel, but in most instances umlaut does not occur.

Thus, (*a*) with umlaut:

eald, old	ieldra	ieldest
ēaþe, easy	ieþra	ieþest

geong, young	giengra	giengest
grēat, great	grīetra	grīetest
hēah, high	hīehra (hierra)	hīeh(e)st
lōng, long	lēngra	lēngest
sceort, short	sciertra	sciertest

(b) Without umlaut :

ceald, cold	cealdra	cealdost (a)
— earm, poor	earmra	earmost
— heard, hard	heardra	heardost
— hlūd, loud	hlūdra	hlūdost
— lēof, dear	lēofra	lēofost
— rīce, powerful	rīcra	rīcost
— swīð, strong	swiðra	swiðost
— swift, swift	swiftra	swiftost

*Revised, more than
vocalic stem strong*

(2) In the limited class of umlauted forms the original endings were **-ira, -ist**; while the more common absence of umlaut proves the preference for **-ora, -ost**.

NOTE 1.— It is because comparatives follow the weak declension (55, 2) that the masculine theme (in **-a**) is adopted as the theme of the comparative; superlatives admit of double inflection, therefore the strong theme is here employed (in **-ist, -ost, not -ista, -osta**).

NOTE 2.— The ending **-ost** (which is often represented by **-ust, -ast**) is occasionally transferred to umlauted forms; and **-est** is often found with the unumlauted forms, particularly when these are inflected: **heardesta, rīcestan, etc.**

64. Some few comparatives and superlatives have no positive, but are based on corresponding adverbs or prepositions :

— (feorr, far)	ferra	fierrest
(nēah, near)	nēarra	nīehst
(ǣr, earlier)	ǣrra	ǣrest
— (fore, before)	furðra	fyr(e)st

*sometimes in
partly as obj.*

65. A trace of superlatives in **-m** survives in **forma**, *the first*, and **hindema**, *the hindmost*. But to this **-m** the regular ending **-est** has been joined; the result is a (double) superlative ending **-mest** (**-mæst**; = Goth. **-m-ist**), which appears in the following list. These adjectives are, in the greater number of instances, also based upon adverbs or prepositions, and usually have the comparative in **-erra**.

(sið , <i>late</i>)	siðra	siðemest, siðest(a)
læt , <i>late</i>	lætra	lættemest, lætest
(inne , <i>within</i>)	inn(er)ra	innemest
(ūte , <i>without</i>)	ūt(er)ra, ytrra	ytemest, ūtemest
(ufan , <i>above</i>)	uferra, yfer(r)a	yf(e)mest, ufemest
(niðan , <i>below</i>)	niðerra	niðemest
(fore , <i>before</i>)	[furðra]	fyrrest, forma
(æfter , <i>after</i>)	æfterra	æftemest
mid(d) , <i>mid</i>		mid(e)mest <i>medema</i>
(norð , <i>northward</i>)	norð(er)ra, nyrðra	norðmest
(sūð , <i>southward</i>)	sūð(er)ra, sýðerra	sūðmest
(ēast , <i>eastward</i>)	ēast(er)ra	ēastmest
(west , <i>westward</i>)	(west(er)ra)	westmest

66. In the following list the root of the comparative and superlative differs from that of the positive.

gōd , <i>good</i>	beṭ(e)ra, beṭtra	beṭ(e)st
yfel , <i>evil</i>	wiersa	wierrest, wierst
micel , <i>great</i>	māra, mǣrra	mǣst
lýt (lýt), <i>little</i>	lǣssa	lǣs(e)st, lǣrest

NOTE. — With **gōd** is to be associated (in meaning) the adv. **sēl**, *better*, comp. adj. **sēlla**, **sēlra**, superl. adj. **sēlost**, **sēlest**; and the adv. and subst. **mā** (**mǣ**), *more*, belongs to **māra**.

ADVERBS.

CLASSIFICATION AND FORMATION OF ADVERBS.

(S. §§ 315-321.)

67. Some of the more important adverbs of place are the following:—

<u>rest</u>	<u>motion towards</u>	<u>motion from</u>
hwær (LWS hwār), <u>where</u>	hwider, <u>whither</u>	hwōnan, <u>whence</u>
ðær (LWS ðār), <u>there</u>	ðider, ðidres, <u>thither</u>	ðōnan, <u>thence</u>
hēr, <u>here</u>	hider, hidres, <u>hither</u>	heonan, <u>hence</u>
inne, innan, <u>within</u>	in(n)	innan
ūte, ūtan, <u>without</u>	ūt	ūtan
uppe, uppan, <u>up, above</u>	up(p)	uppan
ufan, <u>above</u>		ufan
neoðan, <u>below, beneath</u>	niðor	neoðan
foran, <u>before</u>	forð	foran
hindan, <u>behind</u>	hinder	hindan
	ēast, <u>east</u>	ēastan
	west, <u>west</u>	westan
	norð, <u>north</u>	norðan
	sūð, <u>south</u>	sūðan
feorran, <u>far</u>	feor(r)	feorran
nēah (nēh), <u>near</u>	nēar	nēan

cf. niðan
§ 65
S.C. 107.25
o/a used, i.

ADVERBS FORMED FROM ADJECTIVES AND NOUNS.

68. (1) Many adverbs in their formation have a definite relation either to adjectives or to nouns. The largest class is derived from adjectives by the addition of the adverbial ending -e. Adjectives in -e remain unchanged.

Thus, adj. georn, *eager*, — adv. georne; hlūd, *loud*, — hlūde; hlūtor, *clear*, — hlūtre; lōng, *long*, — lōnge; dēop, dēoplic, *deep*, — dēope, dēoplice; glæd, glædlic, *glad*, etc. — glædlice. — From adjectives in -e: adj. blīðe, *joyful*, — adv. blīðe; clæne, *clean*, — clæne.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

COMPARISON OF ADVERBS. (S. §§ 322, 323.)

71. Adverbs (chiefly those which are derived from adjectives) adopt the comparative and superlative endings **-or**, **-ost** (**-ust**, **-ast**): **georne**, *eagerly*; **geornor**, **geornost**.

72. Certain monosyllabic comparatives are without the comparative ending; these were originally in **-iz** (= Goth. **-is**), and have therefore umlaut: **ǣr**, *earlier* (< *ǣriz < *airiz, Goth. **airis**); **bæt**, *better* (< *batiz, Goth. **batis**); **end**, *formerly*; **fierr**, *farther*; **ieð** (**ēað**), *easier*; **læs**, *less*; **leŋg**, *longer*; **mā** (**mā**), *more*; **nȳr** (**nēar**), *nearer*; **sēft**, *softer*; **sēl**, *better*; **sīð**, *later*; **tylg**, *more willingly*.

NUMERALS.

CARDINAL AND ORDINAL NUMERALS. (S. §§ 324-331.)

73. The cardinal and the ordinal numerals are as follows:—

CARDINAL.	ORDINAL.
1 ān	{ forma, formesta, fyrmest fyrest, fyrst; ǣrest
2 twēgen, tū, twā	ōðer, æfterra
3 ðrie, ðrio (ðrēo)	ðrida
4 fīower (fēower)	fēowerða, fēorða
5 fif	fifta
6 siex, six	siexta
7 siofon (seofon)	seofoda, -eða
8 eahta	eahtoða, -eða, -eoða
9 nigon	nigoða, -eða, -eoða
10 tien, tȳn	tēoða
11 endlefan, -leofan, -lufan, etc.	endlefta, ellefta, etc.
12 twelf	twelfta

*ǣr before
of every other
day
must
be*

70 = hundseofontig
 170 = hund and seofontig

Ungl.
 § 447

177 hund and seofon and hundseofontig xlv

INFLECTION: DECLENSION.

	CARDINAL.		ORDINAL.
13	þrēotiene, -tēne, -týne		þrēotēoða
14	fēowertīene		fēowertēoða
15	fiftīene		fiftēoða
16	siextīene		siextēoða
17	seofontīene		seofontēoða
18	eahtatīene		eahtatēoða
19	nigontīene		nigontēoða
20	twēntig <i>twegen + tig</i>		twēntigoða, -tigoða, -tiga, etc.
21	ān ond twēntig <i><tegunð</i>		ān ond twēntigoða
30	þritig <i>'dekent'</i>		þritigoða
40	fēowertig <i>decade</i>		fēowertigoða
50	fiftig		fiftigoða
60	siextig		siextigoða
70	(hund)seofontig		(hund)seofontigoða
80	(hund)eahtatig		(hund)eahtigoða
90	(hund)nigontig		(hund)nigontigoða
100	hundertēontig, hund, hundred		(hundertēontigoða)
110	{ hundendlefantig hundælleftig, etc.		(hund)endleftigoða
120	hundertwelftig		(hund)twelftigoða
200	twā (tū) hund		
1000	þūsēnd		

DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

74. (1) The cardinal ān, *one*, is generally declined like a strong adjective, with the acc. sg. masc. *āenne*, *āanne*, and the instr. sg. *āene*, *āne*. When it signifies *alone*, it is often declined weak. (See also the Indefinite Pronouns.)

(2) Themes: *twēgen*, *twain*, *two*; *þrie*, *three*.

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	twēgen	tū, twā	twā
G.		twēg(e)a, twēgra	
D.		twām, twām	

	MASCULINE.	NEUTER.	FEMININE.
N. A.	Ūrie, Ūrī (Ūrȳ)	Ūrio, Ūrēo	Ūrio, Ūrēo
G.		Ūrīora, Ūrēora	
D.		Ūrīm	

(3) Like **twēgen** is declined **bēgen** (**beggen**), *both*; neut. **bū**; fem. **bā**; gen. **bēg(r)a**; dat. **bāem, bām**.

NOTE. — There is more or less disregard of gender in the use of the above forms. The fem. **twā**, which has been extended to the neut., is sometimes used for **twēgen**; and **bā** and **bū** for **bēgen**, and **Ūrēo** for **Ūrie**, occur. When nouns of different gender are referred to, the neut. form of the numeral is generally employed. There is a tendency to use conjointly the monosyllabic forms of **twēgen** and **bēgen**, with some freedom as to gender: masc. fem. **bā twā**; neut. (also masc. fem.) **būtū, būtā, both**.

(4) The cardinals from 4 to 19 are, as a rule, not inflected, except when they are used absolutely (i.e. without a noun); they then take the case-endings nom. acc. **-e**, gen. **-a**, dat. **-um**.

(5) The cardinals in **-tig** are often not inflected; when inflected, the case-endings are gen. **-a, -ra**, dat. **-um**, and sometimes gen. sg. **-es**.

(6) **hund**, usually uninflected, has the dat. sg. **hunde**, and the nom. acc. pl. **hunde**, dat. pl. **hundum**. When inflected, **hundred** has the following case-endings: gen. sg. **-es**, dat. sg. **-e**; nom. acc. pl. **-u, -o**; gen. pl. **-a**, dat. pl. **-um**. The same case-endings with the addition of gen. pl. **-ra** occur with **Ūsēnd**.

(7) The ordinals are all declined like weak adjectives, except **ārest, fyrmest, fyrest, fyrst**, which conform to both the strong and the weak declension, and **ōðer** which conforms to the strong declension only.

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 332-334.)

75. Themes: First Person, *ic*, *I*; Second Person, *þū*, *thou*; Third Person, *hē*, *he*, *hit*, *it*, *hēo*, *she*.

Sing. N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>
G.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>
D.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>
A.	<i>mec, mē</i>	<i>þec, þē</i>
Dual N.	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>
G.	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>
D.	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>
A.	<i>uncit, unc</i>	<i>incit, inc</i>
Plur. N.	<i>wē</i>	<i>gē</i>
G.	<i>ūser, ūre</i>	<i>ēower (īower)</i>
D.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow (īow)</i>
A.	<i>ūsic, ūs</i>	<i>ēowic, ēow (īow)</i>

S. N.	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo (hīo), hīe, hī</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hiere, hīre, hyre</i>
D.	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hiere, hīre, hyre</i>
A.	<i>hiene, hīne</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hīe, hī (hīg), hēo</i>
P. N. A.	<i>hīe, hī (hīg), hī, hēo (hīo)</i>		
G.	<i>hīera, hīra, hyra, heora (hīora)</i>		
D.	<i>hīm, heom</i>		

NOTE. — The Personal Pronouns are also used as Reflexives.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 335, 336.)

76. The Possessive Pronouns *mīn*, *mine*; *þīn*, *thine*; *ūre*, *our*; *ēower*, *your*; *sīn*, *his*, *her*, *its*; *ūncer*, *of us two*; *incer*, *of you two*, are declined like adjectives (strong declension).

NOTE. — The genitives of the Third Personal Pronouns are often used as Possessives.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 337-339.)

77. Themes: masc., *sē*, neut., *ðæt*, fem., *sēo*, *the*, *that*;—masc., *ðēs*, neut., *ðis*, fem., *ðēos*, *this*.

S. N.	<i>sē</i>	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>sēo</i> (<i>sīo</i>)
G.	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðæs</i>	<i>ðære</i>
D.	<i>ðæm</i> , (<i>ðām</i>)	<i>ðæm</i> , <i>ðām</i>	<i>ðære</i>
A.	<i>ðone</i> (<i>ðane</i> , <i>ðæne</i>)	<i>ðæt</i>	<i>ðā</i>
I.	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	<i>ðȳ</i> , <i>ðē</i> , <i>ðon</i>	
P. N. A.		<i>ðā</i>	
G.		<i>ðāra</i> , <i>ðæra</i>	
D. I.		<i>ðæm</i> , (<i>ðām</i>)	

<i>ne + -se -si</i> <i>(+ go sai lo!)</i>	S. N.	<i>ðēs</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðēos</i> (<i>ðios</i>)	<i>late</i>
	G.	<i>ðis(s)es</i> , <i>ðys(s)es</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)	<i>late</i>
	D.	<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeosum</i>		<i>ðisse</i> , <i>ðeosse</i> (<i>ðisre</i>)	<i>late</i>
	A.	<i>ðisne</i> , <i>ðysne</i>	<i>ðis</i>	<i>ðās</i>	
	I.	<i>ðȳs</i> , <i>ðis</i>			
P. N. A.		<i>ðās</i>			
G.		<i>ðissa</i> , <i>ðeossa</i> (<i>ðissera</i>)			
D. I.		<i>ðis(s)um</i> , <i>ðys(s)um</i> , <i>ðeos(s)um</i>			

The Demonstrative *ilca*, *the same*, is generally declined like a weak adjective; *self* (*seolf*, *silf*, *sylf*), *self*, is both strong and weak in its declension.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. § 340.)

78. There is no inflected Relative Pronoun. This want is supplied by the use of the Relative Particle *ðe*, used either alone or in combination with the weaker demonstrative *sē*, *ðæt*, *sēo* (and sometimes in combination with a Personal Pronoun), and by the relative use of this demonstrative.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 341, 342.)

79. Theme: masc., **hwā**, *who?* neut., **hwæt**, *what?*

S. N.	hwā	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwæm, hwām	hwæm, hwām
A.	hwone (hwane, hwæne)	hwæt
I.	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)	hwī, hwȳ, hwon (hwan)

hwæðer, *which of two?* **hwilc** (**hwylc, hwelc**), *which?* and **hūlic**, *of what sort?* follow the strong declension of adjectives.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. (S. §§ 343–349.)

80. (1) The Indefinites **ælc**, *each*; **ān**, *a, an*; **ænig**, *any*; **nænig** (< **ne** + **ænig**), *none*; **ōðer**, *other*; **sum**, *certain*; **swilc**, *such*, are declined like strong adjectives.

NOTE.—The nom. sg. **mōn** (*man*) is used as an indefinite, *one*.

(2) The Interrogatives **hwā**, **hwæðer** and **hwilc** are often used as Indefinites. They are also made indefinite by the use of **swā**, *so*: **swā hwā swā**, *who(so)ever*; **swā hwæðer swā**, *which(so)ever of two*; **swā hwilc swā**, *who(so)ever*. Moreover, the Interrogatives in composition yield many Indefinites: **āhwā**, *any one*; **āhwæt**, *anything*; **æghwā**, **æthwā**, **gehwā**, *each, every*; **āhwæðer** (**ōhwæðer, āwðer, ōwðer, āðer, ōðer**); **æghwæðer** (**ægðer, āðer**), *either, each*. **nāhwæðer**, *neither*; **æghwilc**, **gehwilc**, *each*; **sqmhwylc**, *some one*. With the indeclinable **-hwega** (**-hwegu, -hwuga, -u**, etc.) as the second member of the compound: **hwæthwega**, *something*; **hwilchwega**, *any one*; and **æthwega**, *somewhat*.

(3) Other substantival indefinites are: **āwiht** (**āwuht, āuht, āht**; **ōwiht, ōwuht, ōht**), *anything*; **nāwiht** (**nāuht, nāht, nōht**, etc.) and **nānwuht**, *nothing*.

§ 225. f. ...

CONJUGATION.

§ 1-93

GENERAL CLASSIFICATION OF VERBS.

81. (1) The two comprehensive classes of verbs are : (1) Strong Verbs, (a) those which form the Principal Parts with a variation of the radical vowel (*Ablaut*), and (b) those which have Reduplicating Preterits; and (2) Weak Verbs, those which (without ablaut) form the Preterit and Past Participle in **d** (**t**).

(2) The Principal Parts of a verb are the Infinitive (which contains that form of the radical vowel which is employed in the entire system of the present tense), the Preterit Singular (and, in the case of Strong Verbs, the Preterit Plural), and the Past Participle. Thus,

drifan , to drive;	drāf , drifon ;	(ge)drifen .
dēman , to judge;	dēmede ;	(ge)dēmed .

CLASSIFICATION OF STRONG VERBS.

(a) ABLAUT VERBS. (S. §§ 379-392.)

82. Ablaut verbs are divided into six classes, in accordance with the principal variations in ablaut (which are due in part to differences in character of the final consonants of the radical syllable).

83. (1) Class I. — Vowels: **ī**; **ā**, **i**; **i**. — (Germanic **ei** > **ī**; **ai**, **i**; **i**). Thus,

— (a)	bīdan , bide ;	bād , bidon ;	(ge)biden .
	bītan , bite ;	bāt , biton ;	(ge)biten .

Germanic
ei > ī

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



ἑλεῖ(θ)ρομαι
 εἰλεῖ(θ)ρομαι
 ἑλεῖ(θ)ρομαι

84. Class II. — Vowels: ēo (ū); ēa, u; o. — (Germ. eu (ū); au, u; u). Thus,

(a) <i>bēodan, command;</i>	<i>bēad,</i>	<i>budon;</i>	<i>boden.</i>
<i>clēofan, cleave;</i>	<i>clēaf,</i>	<i>clufon;</i>	<i>clofen.</i>
<i>crēopan, creep;</i>	<i>crēap,</i>	<i>crupon;</i>	<i>cropen.</i>
<i>drēogan, endure;</i>	<i>drēag,</i>	<i>drugon;</i>	<i>drogen.</i>
<i>flēogan, fly;</i>	<i>flēag,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
(b) <i>brūcan, enjoy;</i>	<i>brēac,</i>	<i>brucon;</i>	<i>brocen.</i>
<i>būgan, bow;</i>	<i>bēag,</i>	<i>bugon;</i>	<i>bogen.</i>
<i>dūfan, dive;</i>	<i>dēaf,</i>	<i>dufon;</i>	<i>dofen.</i>
(c) <i>cēosan, choose;</i>	<i>cēas,</i>	<i>curon (83, 2);</i>	<i>coren.</i>
<i>frēosan, freeze;</i>	<i>frēas,</i>	<i>fruron;</i>	<i>froren.</i>
<i>hrēosan, fall;</i>	<i>hrēas,</i>	<i>hruron;</i>	<i>hroren.</i>
<i>(for)lēosan, lose;</i>	<i>lēas,</i>	<i>luron;</i>	<i>loren.</i>
<i>sēoðan, seethe;</i>	<i>sēað,</i>	<i>sudon;</i>	<i>soden.</i>
(d) <i>flēon (18, N. 2), flee;</i>	<i>flēah,</i>	<i>flugon;</i>	<i>flogen.</i>
<i>tēon, draw; + ducen</i>	<i>tēah,</i>	<i>tugon;</i>	<i>togen.</i>

> fleshan

δέρκομαι
 δέδορκα
 ἔδρακον

85. Class III. — Vowels: e (i, eo); æ (q, ea), u; u (o). — (Germ. e (> i before nasal + cons.); a, u; u (o)). The verbs of this class are best considered in three divisions.

(1) Verbs with a nasal + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

(i remains before nasal)

<i>bindan, bind;</i>	<i>bɔnd (8),</i>	<i>bundon;</i>	<i>bunden.</i>
<i>drincan, drink;</i>	<i>drɔnc,</i>	<i>druncon;</i>	<i>druncen.</i>
<i>findan, find;</i>	<i>fɔnd,</i>	<i>fundon;</i>	<i>funden.</i>
(on) <i>ginnan, begin;</i>	<i>gɔn(n),</i>	<i>gunnon;</i>	<i>gunnen.</i>
<i>grindan, grind;</i>	<i>grɔnd,</i>	<i>grundon;</i>	<i>grunden.</i>
<i>singan, sing;</i>	<i>sɔng,</i>	<i>sungon;</i>	<i>sungen.</i>
<i>swimmam, swim;</i>	<i>swɔm(m),</i>	<i>swummon;</i>	<i>swummen.</i>

NOTE 1. — The verb *rinnan, to run, rɔn(n), runnon, runnen*, is more commonly used with metathesis in the first two parts: *irnan (iernan, yrnan), ɔrn (arn)*. — There is also metathesis in *beornan (= Goth. brinnan), to burn, brɔn(n) (bɔrn, barn, bearn), burnon, burnen*.

(2) Verbs with **l** + consonant after the radical vowel.
Thus,

<p>—</p> <p>l, h, t, m, sw</p>	(a) helpan (9, b), <i>help</i> ;	healp (9, a), hulpon ;	holpen .
	belgan , <i>be angry</i> ;	bealg , bulgon ;	bolgen .
	delfan , <i>delve</i> ;	dealf , ḍulfon ;	dolfen .
	meltan , <i>melt</i> ;	mealt , multon ;	molten .
	swelgan , <i>swallow</i> ;	swealg , swulgon ;	swolgen .
	swellan , <i>swell</i> ;	sweal(l) , swullon ;	swollen .
sweltan , <i>die</i> ;	swealt , swulton ;	swolten .	
(b) gieldan (10, c), <i>yield</i> ;	geald , guldon ;	golden .	
giellan , <i>yell</i> ;	geal(l) , gullon ;	gollen .	
gielpan , <i>boast</i> ;	gealp , gulpon ;	golpen .	
(c) fēolan , <i>reach</i> ;	fealh , fulgon (83, 2);	folgen .	

NOTE 2. — **fēolan** < ***feolhan** (9, b) (= Goth. **filhan**); there is also a pret. pl. **fælon** and a pp. **fofen** according to Class IV.

(3) Verbs with **r** or **h** + consonant after the radical vowel. Thus,

<p>—</p>	(a) feohtan (9, b), <i>fight</i> ;	feaht (9, a), fuhton ;	fohten .
	beorgan , <i>protect</i> ;	bearg , burgon ;	borgen .
	ceorfan , <i>carve</i> ;	cearf , curfon ;	corfen .
	deorfan , <i>labor</i> ;	dearf , durfon ;	dorfen .
smeortan , <i>smart</i> ;	smeart , smurton ;	smorten .	
<p>—</p>	(b) hweorfan	hwearf , hwurfon ;	hworfen .
	(hwurfan , 19) } <i>turn</i> ;		
	weorpan	wearp , wurpon ;	worpen .
(wurpan) } <i>cast</i> ;			
<p>—</p>	(c) weorðan	wearð , { wurdon	worden .
	(wurðan , 19) } <i>become</i> ;		

(4) Certain remaining verbs of this class are best considered together.

bregdan	} <i>brandish</i> ;	brægd	{ brugdon	{ brogden
(brēdan , 16)		{ (bræd),	{ (brūdon);	{ (brōden)
stregdan	} <i>strew</i> ;	strægd	{ strugdon	{ strogden
(strēdan)		{ (stræd),	{ (strūdon);	{ (strōden).
berstan , <i>burst</i> ;		bærst ,	burston ;	borsten .

þerscan , <i>thresh</i> ;	þærsc ,	þurscon ;	þorscen .
frignan (frīnan , 16) } , <i>inquire</i> ;	{ frægn (frān),	{ frugnon (frūnon);	{ frugnen (frūnen).
murnan , <i>mourn</i> ;	mearn ,	murnon .	
spurnan (spornan) } , <i>spurn</i> ;	spearn ,	spurnon .	

NOTE 3.—**stregdan** has also become a weak verb.—By the loss of **g** and the compensatory lengthening of the radical vowel **frignan** becomes **frīnan** (16), and being thus attracted to Class I, yields the preterit **frān**. There is also occasionally assimilation of **g** to **n** resulting in **frinnan**, pret. pl. **frunnon**, etc. The metathesis of **n** appears in pret. sg. **freng**, pret. pl. **frungon**. Other forms are: pret. pl. **frugon**; pp. **gefrugen**, **gefregen**, **gefraegen** and **gefrogen** (cf. 87, Note).

† 86. Class IV.—Vowels: **e**; **æ**, **ǣ**; **o** (**u**).—(Germ. **e**; **a**, **ē**; **o** (**u**)). In this class the radical vowel is followed by a single liquid or nasal (**l**, **r**, **m**). Thus,

(a) beran , <i>bear</i> ;	bær (7),	bāeron ;	boren .
cwelan , <i>die</i> ;	cwæl ,	cwāelon ;	cwolen .
helan , <i>conceal</i> ;	hæl ,	hāelon ;	holen .
stelan , <i>steal</i> ;	stæl ,	stāelon ;	stolen .
teran , <i>tear</i> ;	tær ,	tāeron ;	toren .
(b) brecan , <i>break</i> ;	bræc ,	brācon ;	brocen .
(c) scieran (10), <i>shear</i> ;	scear ,	scēaron ;	scoren .
(d) niman , <i>take</i> ;	{ nōm (nam),	{ nōmon (nāmon);	numen .
cuman , <i>come</i> ;	<u>c(w)ōm</u> ,	<u>c(w)ōmon</u> ;	{ cumen (cymen).

NOTE.—In **brecan** the **r** precedes the radical vowel; it should therefore be found in Class V (cf. **sprecan**).—**niman** has changed **e** to **i** before **m**, and the **u** of **cuman** is exceptional. The preterits of these two verbs are also exceptional in having **ō** (< **ǣ** before a nasal) in the pl., which has also been transferred into the sing. The LWS forms are usually **nam**, **nāmon**, **cōm**, **cōmon**.

μένω
μολή
μύμνω

87. Class V. — Vowels: e (i); æ, \bar{a} ; e. — (Germ. e (i); a, \bar{e} ; e). The radical vowel is followed by a single consonant (except a liquid or nasal; cf. Class IV). Thus,

τρέπω
τρέπομαι
τραπέζω

(a) metan, <i>measure</i> ;	mæt(7), m \bar{a} eton;	meten.
drepan, <i>strike</i> ;	dræp, dr \bar{a} epon;	{ drepen (dropen).
lesan, <i>collect</i> ;	læs, l \bar{a} eson;	lesen.
(ge)nesan, <i>recover</i> ;	næs, n \bar{a} eson;	nesen.
{ sprecañ, <i>speak</i> ;	spræc, spr \bar{a} econ;	sprecen.
{ specan (LWS);	spæc, sp \bar{a} econ;	specen.
tredan, <i>tread</i> ;	træd, tr \bar{a} edon;	treden.
wegan, <i>carry</i> ;	wæg, { w \bar{a} gon (wāgon);	wegen.
(b) etan, <i>eat</i> ;	æt, æton;	eten.
fretan, <i>devour</i> ;	fræt, fr \bar{a} eton;	freten.
(c) cweðan, <i>say</i> ;	cwæð, cw \bar{a} edon (83, 2);	cweden.
(d) giefan (10), <i>give</i> ;	geaf, g \bar{e} afoñ;	giefen.
gietan, <i>get</i> ;	geat, g \bar{e} aton;	gieten.
(e) (ge)fēon } <i>rejoice</i> ;	{ gefeah (18, N.2) } (9, a),	gef \bar{a} gon (83, 2); (adj.) gefægen.
plēon, <i>risk</i> ;	pleah.	
sēon, <i>see</i> ;	seah, { s \bar{a} won (83, 2); s \bar{a} gon;	{ sewen (sawen). segen.*

(f) Several presents are formed in -jan. In Germanic the radical vowel e, when thus followed by -j, became i (cf. 13, Note); and the final radical consonant is geminated (11). Thus,

biddan (= Goth. } bidjan), <i>bid</i> ;	bæd, b \bar{a} edon;	beden.
licg(e)an, <i>lie</i> ;	læg, l \bar{a} gon (lāgon);	legen.
sittan, <i>sit</i> ;	sæt, s \bar{a} eton;	seten.
fricg(e)an, <i>inquire</i> ;		frigen.
ðicg(e)an, <i>take</i> ;	ðeah (ðāh).	

NOTE. — The quantity of \bar{a} t and fr \bar{a} t are exceptional. — Verbs in g may have \bar{a} in the pret. pl. (lāgon, wāgon). — fricg(e)an does

not occur in the pret. The pp. **frigen** may belong to **frignan** (cf. 85, Note 3). — **ƿicg(e)an** has also weak preterits **ƿigede** and **ƿigde**.

4 88. Class VI. — Vowels: **a**; **ō, ȝ**; **a**. — (Germ. **a**; **ō, ȝ**; **a**). Thus,

— (a) faran , <i>go</i> ;	fōr ,	fōron ;	faren (færen);
bacan , <i>bake</i> ;	bōc ,	bōcon ;	bacen .
dragan , <i>draw</i> ;	drōg ,	drōgon ;	dragen .
galan , <i>sing</i> ;	gōl ,	gōlon ;	galen .
grafan , <i>grave</i> ;	grōf ,	grōfon ;	graven
hladan , <i>load</i> ;	hlōd ,	hlōdon ;	hladen .
sacan , <i>contend</i> ;	sōc ,	sōcon ;	sacen (sæcen).
stōndan , <i>stand</i> ;	stōd ,	stōdon ;	stōnden .
wadan , <i>go</i> ;	wōd ,	wōdon ;	waden .
[wæcnan], <i>awake</i> ;	wōc ,	wōcon .	
(b) sc(e)acan } <i>shake</i> ,	{ scōc ,	scōcon .	{ sc(e)acen
(10, N. 1) } <i>hasten</i> ;	{ scēoc ,	scēocen ;	
sc(e)afan , <i>shave</i> ;	scōf ,	scōfon ;	sc(e)afen .
(c) spōnan , <i>entice</i> ;	{ spōn	{ spōnon	spanen .
	{ (spēon) ,	{ (spēonon) ;	
weaxan (9), <i>grow</i> ;	{ (wōx)	{ (wōxon)	weaxen .
	{ wēox ,	{ wēoxon ;	
(d) flēan (18, N. 2), <i>flay</i> ;	flōg (flōh),	flōgon ;	flagen .
lēan , <i>blame</i> ;	lōg (lōh),	lōgon ;	{ lagen (lēgen ,
			{ lægen).
slēan , <i>strike</i> ;	slōg (slōh),	slōgon ;	{ slagen (slēgen ,
			{ slægen).
ƿwēan , <i>wash</i> ;	{ ƿwōg	{ ƿwōgon ;	{ ƿwāgen
	{ (ƿwōh) ,		{ (ƿwēgen ,
			{ ƿwāgen ,
			{ ƿwōgen).

(e) Presents in **-jan** (cf. 87, *f*):

hebban (11), <i>heave</i> ;	hōf ,	hōfon ;	hafen (hæfen).
hlehhhan , <i>laugh</i> ;	hlōh ,	hlōgon (83, 2).	
{ sceƿƿan , <i>injure</i> ,	sceōd ,	sceōdon .	
{ sceaƿƿan (10, N. 1);	sceōd ,	sceōdon .	

- sclēppan (11), <i>create</i> ;	{ scōp, scōpon ;	{ scepen
	{ scēop (10, scēopon ;	{ (sceapen).
	N. 1),	
stēppan	stōp, stōpon ;	stapen.
(stæppan) } , <i>step</i> ;		
sweri(ge)an	swōr, swōron ;	{ swaren
(10, N. 3) } , <i>sware</i> ;		{ (sworen).

NOTE 1. — In the pp. the vowel **a** is often changed to **e** or **æ**. — **wæcnan** is a weak present, which, in the absence of a strong form, is associated with the pret. **wōc**. — **spōnan** (LWS also **spōnnan**) has the additional pret. **spēon**, which is due to association with reduplicating verbs (cf. **spōnnan**, *to span*). — **weaxan** (**weahsan**) has adopted commonly the pret. of a reduplicating verb.

NOTE 2. — In **flōg**, **lōg**, **slōg**, etc. (for **flōh**, etc.), grammatical change (83, 2) has yielded to the influence of the pl.; the return to **flōh**, etc., is due to the change of final **g** to **h** (16, Note).

NOTE 3. — Some of these verbs have also weak forms: **hebban**, pret. **hefde**, pp. **hefod**; **sceððan**, pret. **sceðede**; **swerian**, **swere**, etc.

(b) REDUPLICATING VERBS.

Grammar & Structure of Eng. Lang. Johnson 827
Kaluzs § 152 159.160

89. (1) Reduplicating verbs originally formed the preterit by prefixing to the radical syllable a syllable of reduplication, which consisted of the initial radical consonant + **e**, the vowel of reduplication. A fusion of these two syllables resulted in the surviving preterits. In a few instances there are indications of the mode of that fusion; e.g., pret. of **hātan**: ***he-hāt** (= Goth. **haihait**) > ***hé-hat** > **heht** > **hēt**; similarly **leolc**, **leort**, **reord**; **ondreord**, occasional (Anglian) preterits of **lācan**, **lāetan**, **rāedan**, **ondrāedan**.

(2) Reduplicating verbs have the same resultant radical vowel in the entire preterit; and the radical vowel of the past participle is the same as that of the present,

90. Reduplicating verbs may be considered as forming two classes: (1) the *ē*-preterit class, and (2) the *ēo*-preterit class. The radical vowels of the present are regarded in subdivisions of these classes.

(1) *ē*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>blōndan</i> (8), <i>blend</i> ;	blēnd,	blēndon;	blōnden.
(b) <i>hātan</i> , <i>call</i> ;	heht, hēt,	hēton;	hāten.
<i>lācan</i> , <i>leap</i> ;	~(leole) lēc,	lēcon;	lācen.
{ <i>scādan</i> , <i>separate</i> ,	scēd,	scēdon;	scāden.
{ <i>scēadan</i> (10, N. 1);	scēad,	scēadon;	scēaden.

NOTE 1. — The verb *hātan* has other forms of special importance: (ic) *hätte*, *I am called* (*named*, 'hight') is the sole relic of a medio-passive conjugation, and corresponds to Goth. *haitada*; the corresponding pl. *hätton* has the common weak pret. form. As to tense *hätte*, *hätton* are used both as presents and as preterits, and the infinitive *hātan* is also used with this passive sense.

(c) (on) <i>drādan</i> , <i>fear</i> ;	{ (dreord)	drēdon;	drāden.	
	drēd,			
<i>lātan</i> , <i>let</i> ;	(leort) lēt,	lēton;	lāten.	
<i>rādan</i> , <i>counsel</i> ;	(reord) rēd,	rēdon;	rāden.	
<i>slāpan</i>	} <i>sleep</i> ;	slēp,	slēpon;	{ slāpen.
(<i>slāpan</i>)				

NOTE 2. — (on)*drādan* and *slāpan* occasionally have the pret. weak: *ondrādde*, *slēpte*, *slāpte*, etc. — *rādan*, on the other hand, is commonly conjugated as a weak verb: pret. *rādde*.

(d) <i>fōn</i> (18, N. 2), <i>seize</i> ;	fēng,	fēngon;	fōngen.
<i>hōn</i> , <i>hang</i> ;	hēng,	hēngon;	hōngen.

(2) *ēo*-Preterit Class.

(a) <i>fealdan</i> (9, a), <i>fold</i> ;	fēold,	fēoldon;	fealden.	
<i>feallan</i> , <i>fall</i> ;	fēoll,	fēollon;	feallen.	
<i>healdan</i> , <i>hold</i> ;	hēold,	hēoldon;	healden.	
<i>wealcān</i> , <i>roll</i> ;	wēolc,	wēolcon;	wealcen.	
<i>wealdan</i> , <i>wield</i> ;	wēold,	wēoldon;	wealden.	
<i>weallan</i> , <i>well</i> ;	wēoll,	wēollon;	weallen.	
<i>weaxan</i>	} <i>grow</i> ;	wēox,	wēoxon;	weaxen.
(88, N. 1)				

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

CONJUGATION OF STRONG VERBS. (S. §§ 350-378.)

91. Themes: Ablaut verbs, **singan**, *to sing*; **beran**, *to bear*. — Reduplicating verb, **healdan**, *to hold*.

		PRESENT.	
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	singe	bere	healde
2.	singest	bir(e)st	hieltst, healdest
3.	singeð	bir(e)ð	hielt, healt, healdeð
Plur. 1-3.	singað	berað	healdað
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	singe	bere	healde
Plur. 1-3.	singen	beren	healden
		<i>Imperative.</i>	
Sing. 2.	sing	ber	heald
Plur. 2.	singað	berað	healdað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	singan	beran	healdan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō singanne (-enne, -onne)	beranne	healdanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	singende	berende	healdende
		PRETERIT.	
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	song	bær	hēold
2.	sunge	bære	hēolde
3.	song	bær	hēold
Plur. 1-3.	sungon	bæron	hēoldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	sunge	bære	hēolde
Plur. 1-3.	sungen	bæren	hēolden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sungen	(ge)boren	(ge)healden

✓ **92.** Themes: Contracted presents (18, Note 2), **sēon**, to see; **fōn**, to seize (reduplicating verb). — Presents in **-jan**, **biddan**, to bid; **licgan**, to lie.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
2.	siehst	fēhst	{ bid(e)st bitst }	{ lig(e)st
3.	siehð	fēhð	{ bideð bit(t) }	{ lig(e)ð lið }
Plur. 1-3.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sēo	fō	bidde	licge
Plur. 1-3.	sēon	fōn	bidden	licgen

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	seoh	fōh	bide	lige
Plur. 2.	sēoð	fōð	biddað	licgað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	sēon	fōn	biddan	licgan
<i>Gerund.</i>	tō sēonne	fōnne	biddanne	licganne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	sēonde	fōnde	biddende	licgende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
2.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
3.	seah	fēng	bæd	læg
Plur. 1-3.	sāwon	fēngon	bædon	lægon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sāwe	fēnge	bæde	læge
Plur. 1-3.	sāwen	fēngen	bæden	lægen
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)sewen	(ge)fōngen	(ge)beden	(ge)legen

93. (1) The personal endings of the verb exhibit some variations. The older ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. is **-u** (**-o**), but its use is restricted even in EWS; the prevailing ending is **-e** (conforming to **-est**, **-eð**).

The 2 sg. pres. indic. originally ended in **-es** (< ***-is**); the subjoined pronoun **þū** contributed the added **t**. In EWS **-es** is occasionally found, and sometimes the intermediate form **-esð**, but the common form is **-est**.

The older ending of the pret. indic. pl. **-un** is used in EWS, but not as frequently as **-on** (**-an**). In LWS the regular ending **-on** is often weakened to **-an**, **-un**, etc.

For the opt. pl. ending **-en**, pres. and pret., **-on** and **-an** sometimes occur in EWS; but in LWS this ending **-en** is very commonly disguised under the weakened forms **-on**, **-an**, **-un**, etc.

(2) When the pronominal subjects **wē**, *we*, **gē**, *ye*, are placed immediately after the verb, the verbal ending is often (not uniformly) reduced to **-e**. Originally this form was in all probability restricted to the adhortative optative; the **-e** would therefore represent a reduction of **-en**. But in the historic periods of West-Saxon the indic. pres. and pret. and the imperative (**-að** and **-on** also giving way to **-e**) are found attracted into this usage.

Thus, **wē** (**gē**) **cweðað**, but **cweðe wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **magon**, but **mage wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **nimen**, but **nime wē** (**gē**); **wē** (**gē**) **cōmon** (**sōhton**), but **cōme** (**sōhte**) **wē** (**gē**).

(3) The 2 sg. imperative of presents in **-jan** with short radical vowel have the ending **-e**, and simplify the geminated consonant (**bide**, **lige**).

NOTE.—The 2 sg. pret. of ablaut verbs has that form of the radical vowel which belongs to the pret. pl. and optative; it is, presumably, an optative form transferred into the indicative (cf. 105, 2).

(4) The 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. have three special features: (1) The geminated consonants of presents in **-jan** are simplified: **bidest, bideð; ligest, ligeð**. (2) The radical vowel is changed in a manner corresponding to the operation of umlaut. This process is therefore called umlaut, although it is older than the ordinary umlaut and includes the change of **e** into **i**. This umlaut is not uniformly operative; it is most regular in EWS. (3) The personal endings may be syncopated, that is, the **e** of **-est, -eð** may disappear; the consequent combination of the final radical consonant and **-st, -ð** produces results the more common of which are the following:

(a) **d + st** becomes **tst**: **biddan, ðū bitst; stōndan, ðū stentst**. This coincides with **t + st**: **bītan, ðū bīst; gietan, ðū gi(e)tst**.

(b) **ð + st** becomes **tst** or **st**: **snīðan, ðū snīst; weorðan, ðū wi(e)rst; cweðan, ðū cwist**.

(c) **g + st** becomes (less frequently) **hst**: **lēogan, ðū lī(e)hst; stīgan, ðū stīgst, stīhst**. And occasionally **c + st** becomes **hst**: **sēcan, ðū sēcst, sēhst**; but **brūcan, ðū brūcst**, etc.

(d) **d** and **t + ð** become **t** or **tt**: **biddan, hē bidst, bit(t); bebēodan, hē bebīet(t); etan, hē it(t); feohtan, hē fieht; hātan, hē hāet**.

(e) **ð + ð** becomes **ð**: **cweðan, hē cwið; snīðan, hē snīð; weorðan, hē wierð**.

(f) **s + ð** becomes **st**: **cēosan, hē cīest; gehrēosan, hē gehrī(e)st; forlēosan, hē forlī(e)st**.

(g) **g + ð** becomes (less frequently) **hð**: **drēogan, hē drī(e)gð, dri(e)hð; lēogan, hē lī(e)gð, lī(e)hð**. Occasionally **c + ð** becomes **hð**: **sēcan, hē sēcð, sēhð**; but **ðyncan, ðyncð**, etc.

CLASSIFICATION OF WEAK VERBS. (S. § 398.)

94. There are three classes of Weak Verbs: (1) the *jo*-class, (2) the *ō*-class, and (3) the *ai*-class. The Pret-erit and the Past Participle of all classes are formed in *d* (*t*).

NOTE 1.—The formative and derivative *-jo-* (more strictly, *-ejo-*) is the same element which is employed in the presents of strong verbs in *-jan*. The verbs of the First Class may, therefore, with equal propriety, be called verbs in *-jan*.

NOTE 2.—Most weak verbs are derivative. Thus, *dōm*, *judgment*, > *dēman* (< **dōmian*), *to judge*; *cūð*, *adj., known*, > *cýðan* (< **cūð-ian*), *to make known*; *feorr*, *adv., far*, > *ā-fierran* (< **-feorrian*), *to remove*; *tāc(e)n*, *token*, > *tācnian* (< **tācnōjan*), *to betoken*.

Some weak verbs are the transitive (or causative) complements of corresponding intransitive strong verbs, the radical syllable of the weak verb corresponding to that of the pret. sg. of the strong verb. Thus, *licgan*, *to lie*, pret. sg. *læg*, — *lēcgan*, *to lay* (< **lægjan*); *sittan*, *to sit*, pret. sg. *sæt*, — *seṭtan*, *to set* (< **sætjan*); *cwelan*, *to die*, pret. sg. *cwæl*, — *cwēllan*, *to kill* (< **cwæljan*); *rīsan*, *to rise*, pret. sg. *rās*, — *rāeran*, *to rear, raise* (< **rārian*; *r* < *s*); *drincan*, *to drink*, pret. sg. *drōnc*, — *drencan*, *to drench* (< **drōncian*).

CONJUGATION OF THE FIRST CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

(S. §§ 409, 410.)

95. Themes: *frēmman*, *to perform*; *hērian*, *to praise*; *dēman*, *to judge*; *lāedan*, *to lead*.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāede
2.	frēmest	hērest	dēm(e)st	{ lāed(e)st lāetst
3.	frēmeð	hēreð	dēm(e)ð	{ lāedeð, lāedt, lāet
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lāedað

		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmme	hērie	dēme	lāde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmmen	hērien	dēmen	lāden
		<i>Imperative.</i>		
Sing. 2.	frēme	hēre	dēm	lād
Plur. 2.	frēmmað	hēriað	dēmað	lādað
<i>Infinitive.</i>	frēmman	hērian	dēman	lādan
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ tō frēmmanne (-enne, -onne)	hērianne	dērnanne	lādanne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	frēmmente	hēriende	dēmende	lādende
		PRETERIT.		
		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
2.	frēmedest	hēredest	dēmdest	lāddest
3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmedon	hēredon	dēmton	lāddon
		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	frēmede	hērede	dēmde	lādde
Plur. 1-3.	frēmeden	hēreden	dēmten	lādden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)frēmed	(ge)hēred	(ge)dēmde	{ (ge)lāded (ge)lād(d)

96. (1) The **j** (**i**) of the element **-jo** (which became **-io-** after a long radical syllable; cf. **11**, Note 2) produces umlaut of the radical vowel, and gemination of the final radical consonant, when single (except **r**), after a short radical vowel (**11**).

Thus, **frēmman** (< *frōmjān); **hērian** (< *hærjān); **dēman** (< *dōmian).

(2) The geminated consonant is simplified in the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic., and in the 2 sg. imperative (cf. **93**, 3, 4): **frēmest**, **frēmeð**, **frēme**.

Verbs in **r** exhibit the various graphic substitutions for **i (j) + a vowel** (10, Note 3). Thus, **hęrian**, **hęrgan**, **hęrigean**, etc.; 1 sg. pres. indic. **herie**, **hęge**, **herige**, etc.

NOTE 1.— In the 2 and 3 sg. pres. indic. syncope of the vowel of the personal ending is most frequent with verbs having a long radical syllable: **dēm(e)st**, **dēm(e)þ**, etc.

(3) The 2 sg. imperative ends in **-e** (with simplification of the geminated consonant), but when the radical syllable is long this ending disappears: **fręme**, **dēm** (cf. 93, 3).

NOTE 2.— In a few instances in EWS and somewhat oftener in LWS, the 2 sg. imperative ending **-e** is found after a long radical syllable: **lære**, *teach*; **sęnde**, *send*; **hiere**, *hear*.

(4) An external agreement in some forms between verbs in **r** (like **hęrian**; **nęrian**, *to save*; **dęrian**, *to injure*) and verbs of the Second Class, has gradually brought these verbs in **r** into more or less frequent and complete conformity with the conjugation of the Second Class. Thus, 3 sg. pres. indic. **dęreþ** and **dęraþ**; pret. sg. **nęrede** and **nęrode**; **styrian**, *to stir*, pret. sg. **styrede** and **styrode**.

This resultant double mode of conjugation has also been extended to other verbs. Thus, **fręmman** and **fręmian**, 3 sg. pres. indic. **fręmeþ** and **fręmaþ**, pret. sg. **fręmede** and **fręmode**, pp. **fręmed** and **fręmod**; **dwęllan** (98) and **dwęlian**, *to deceive*; **trymman** and **trymian**, *to confirm*, etc.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



pan, to revile, pret. hyspte; clyppan, to embrace, pret. clypte, pp. clypt; for verbs in t see the preceding Note; cyssan, to kiss, pret. cyste, pp. cyssed; lixan, to shine, pret. lixte.

Verbs in the derivative -lāc(e)an have the pret. and pp. in ct or ht: nēalācan, to approach, pret. nēalācte, nēalāhte, pp. nēalāct, nēalāht. This change of ct into ht is found occasionally in other verbs: īecan, to increase, pret. īecte, īehte, pp. īeced, īect, īeht; ōryccan, to oppress, pret. ōrycte, ōryhte, pp. ōrycced.

(b) ō + d remains, or becomes dd: cȳðan, to make known, pret. cȳðde, cȳdde, pp. cȳðed, cȳd(d); nēðan, to venture, pret. nēðde, nēdde.

(c) The usual pret. of nēman, to name, is nēnde, and of efnan, ræfnan, to perform, efnde, ræfnde; but verbs in a consonant + n, l, r generally retain the n, l, or r in the form of a syllable (ne; el, le; er, re), and are thus attracted, particularly in LWS, into the Second Conjugation: pret. nēnode, efnede; pp. nēmned, nēmnod, pl. nēnde, nēmnede, nēmnode; timbran (timbrian), to build, pret. timberde, timbrede, timbrode, pp. timbred, timbrod; dieglan, to conceal, pret. diēgelde, diēglede, diēglode, etc.

(d) In the pret. and pp. of verbs in rw and lw the w sometimes disappears: gierwan, to prepare, pret. glerede, pp. gierwed, giered; wielwan, to roll, pret. wlede, pp. wielwed. Many of these verbs (with or without the w in all forms) are attracted in LWS into the Second Conjugation: smierwan, to anoint, smyrian; pret. smyrode, pp. smyrod; wielwan (wylwian, wyllian).

(see part two)
in pret + pp.

VERBS WITHOUT THE MIDDLE VOWEL. (S. § 407.)

X 98. In the verbs of the following group the middle vowel e (< i) was never present. These verbs have therefore two special features: (1) The lack of umlaut in the preterit and in the past participle; and (2) the (Germanic) change of original c and g + d into ht.

Thus, cwęcc(e)an (10. Note 2), to shake, < *cwæcjan (11), pret. cweahte < *cwæhte (9, a); sēc(e)an, to seek, < *sōcian, pret. sōhte; ðęnc(e)an, to think, < *ðoncian (8), pret. ðōhte < *ðonhte; ðync(e)an, to seem, pret. ðūhte < *ðunhte.

NOTE 1.—*ðōhte* and *ðūhte* illustrate the Germanic disappearance of *n* before the voiceless spirant *h*, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (cf. 8, Note).

þygean *þigda* *geþigda* } *also*
begean *legde* *legd* } *p. lu*
lēde *lēd*

The group is as follows:

cwe llan, <i>kill</i> ;	cwealde ;	(ge)cweald.
dwe llan, <i>deceive</i> ;	dweal ū;	(ge)dweald.
se llan, <i>give</i> ;	sealde ;	(ge)seald.
ste llan, <i>place</i> ;	stealde ;	(ge)steald.
te llan, <i>count</i> ;	tealde ;	(ge)teald.
cwe cc(e)an, <i>shake</i> ;	cweahte ;	(ge)cweaht.
	cwehte ;	(ge)cweht.
dre cc(e)an, <i>vex</i> ;	dreah te, (e);	(ge)dreah, (e).
— le cc(e)an, <i>moisten</i> ;	leah te, (e);	(ge)leah, (e).
re cc(e)an, <i>expound</i> ;	reah te, (e);	(ge)reah, (e).
stre cc(e)an, <i>stretch</i> ;	strea hte, (e);	(ge)streaht, (e).
ðe cc(e)an, <i>cover</i> ;	ðeah te, (e);	(ge)ðeah, (e).
— w ecc(e)an, <i>wake</i> ;	weah te, (e);	(ge)weah, (e).
læ cc(e)an, <i>seize</i> ;	læhte ;	(ge)læht.
bep æc(e)an, <i>deceive</i> ;	bep æhte;	bepæht.
— r æc(e)an, <i>reach</i> ;	ræhte ;	(ge)ræht.
— t æc(e)an, <i>teach</i> ;	tæhte ;	(ge)tæht.
r ēc(e)an } , <i>reck</i> ;	rōhte .	
r ecc(e)an }		
— s ēc(e)an, <i>seek</i> ;	sōhte ;	(ge)sōht.
— ð enc(e)an, <i>think</i> ;	ðōhte ;	(ge)ðōht.
ð ync(e)an, <i>seem</i> ;	ðūhte ;	(ge)ðūht.
w yr(e)an, <i>work</i> ;	worhte ;	(ge)worht.
by cg(e)an, <i>buy</i> ;	bohte ;	(ge)boht.
bring an } , <i>bring</i> ;	brōhte ;	gebrōht.
br ēgan }		

probably strong (3) in form. W.G. - S-C, 407. n. 15

NOTE 2.— In LWS *dwe*llan has also the forms *dwe*llan, pret. *dwe*lede, *dwe*lode, pp. *dwe*led, *dwe*lod (96, 4). A trace of an ablaut verb *dwelan* is found in the pret. *d(w)æl*. The pp. of *te*llan also appears as *te*led, and *se*llan is in LWS usually *sy*llan.

NOTE 3.— In LWS *w*ecc(e)an often becomes *w*recc(e)an. A difference of origin, apparently, underlies *r*ēc(e)an (< **rōcian*) and *r*ecc(e)an (< **ræcjan*); so, too, *bring*an and *br*engan. A trace of an ablaut verb is the pp. *brungen*. *in poetry*.

NOTE 4.— In *bep*æc(e)an, *r*æc(e)an, and *t*æc(e)an the unlauded vowel of the present has been transferred to the pret. and pp. The

more correct forms, **rāht(e)** and **tāht(e)**, occur occasionally in both EWS and LWS.

NOTE 5. — In LWS metathesis occasionally takes place in the pret. and pp. of **wyrc(e)an**: **wrohte**, **wroht**; and **forwyrhte**, **forwyrht** (with the vowel of the present) occur.

NOTE 6. — Occasionally in EWS and almost always in LWS the **ea** before **ht** in the pret. and pp. of verbs in **c** becomes **e**; this is either by transference of the vowel of the present, or (less probably) by palatal-umlaut (15, Note 1): **cwēhte**, **(ge)cwēht**; **drehte**, **(ge)dreht**, etc.

THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 411-414.)

99. The class-suffix of verbs of the Second Conjugation is **-ō** (94); by the addition of **-jan** the full (infinitive) ending became ***-ōjan**, and this became **-ian**. Because of the original **ō**, the class-suffix in the form **i** does not occasion umlaut or any other change that might be wrought by an original **i** (cf. 7, Note); on the other hand, the class-suffix may cause **u-o-umlaut** (14): **clipian**, **cliopian**, *to cry out*; **hlinian**, **hlionian**, *to lean*, etc.

NOTE 1. — Umlaut appearing in a verb of this class is due either to transference from the First Class (96, 4; 97, Note 4, c), or to the word from which the verb is derived: **ēndian**, *to end* [**ēnde**, *end*]; **clāensian**, *to cleanse* [**clāene**, adj. **jo-stem**, *clean*].

NOTE 2. — In metrical usage the class-suffix has a secondary stress (5, Note).

CONJUGATION OF THE SECOND CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

100. Themes: **bodian**, *to proclaim*; **smēag(e)an**, *to consider*.

	✕	PRESENT. Indicative.	
Sing. 1.	bodie , (-ige)		smēage
2.	bodast		smēast
3.	bodað		smēað
Plur. 1-3.	bodiað , (-ig(e)að)		smēag(e)að

From like g.

	<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	bodie, (-ige)	smēage
Plur. 1-3.	bodien, (-igen)	smēagen
	<i>Imperative.</i>	
Sing. 2.	boda	smēa
Plur. 2.	bodiaŕ, (-ig(e)aŕ)	smēag(e)aŕ
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bodian, (-ig(e)an)	smēag(e)an, (smēan)
<i>Gerund.</i>	{ bodianne, (-ig(e)anne, -enne, -onne)	smēag(e)anne
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bodiende, (-igende)	smēagende

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
2.	bododest	smēadest
3.	bodode	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododon, (-edon)	smēadon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	bodode, (-ade, -ude)	smēade
Plur. 1-3.	bododen (-edon)	smēaden
<i>Past Part.</i>	(ge)bodod, (-ad, -ud)	(ge)smēad

NOTE 1.— In these verbs the graphic substitutions for **ie**, **ia** are common (10, Note 3).

NOTE 2.— The variant forms of the class-vowel **o** of the pret. are **a**, **u**; less frequently **e**, except in the pl., where **e** shares the preference equally with **o**.

NOTE 3.— **trūwian**, *to trust* (originally of the Third Class), and **ŕēowian**, *to serve*, sometimes syncopate the middle vowel in the preterit: **trūwde**, **ŕēowde**; with loss of the **w**, **ŕēode** (**ŕēodde**).

Fig. III

101. smēag(e)an (< *smēahōjan < *smauhōjan) represents a small number of contract verbs: **fēog(e)an** (< *fiōjan), *to hate*; **frēog(e)an** (< *friōjan), *to love*,

to free; scōg(e)an (< *scōhōjan), to shoe; twēog(e)an (< *twehōjan), to doubt; ḡrēag(e)an, to rebuke; *tēog(e)an (pret. tēode), to arrange; and apparently bōg(e)an (3 sg. bōḡ), to boast.

THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS. (S. §§ 415, 416.)

102. Weak verbs of the Third Class, of which the original class-suffix was -ai (94), are few in number, and these retain only in part the features of the original conjugation.

CONJUGATION OF THE THIRD CLASS OF WEAK VERBS.

103. Themes: habban, to have; libban, to live; sęcg(e)an, to say.

					<i>bb e gem: f.</i>
					<i>libbiam (libian)</i>
					<i>lifgan</i>
					<i>Angl Kt lifian (like bodian)</i>
			PRESENT.		
			Indicative.	X	
X	Sing. 1.	hæbbe		libbe, lifge	
	2.	hafast, hæfst		lifast (14), lifast	
	3.	hafaḡ, hæfḡ		lifafḡ, lifafḡ	
	Plur. 1-3.	habbaḡ, hæbbaḡ		libbaḡ, lif(i)g(e)aḡ, lifiaḡ	
			Optative.		
	Sing. 1-3.	hæbbe		libbe, lif(i)ge	
	Plur. 1-3.	hæbben		libben, lif(i)gen	
			Imperative.		
	Sing. 2.	hafa		lifafa	
	Plur. 2.	habbaḡ		libbaḡ, lif(i)g(e)aḡ	
	Infinitive.	habban		libban, lif(i)g(e)an, lifian, lifian	
	Gerund.	habbanne, (-enne, -onne)		libbanne, lif(i)g(e)enne	
	Pres. Part.	hæbbende		libbende, lif(i)g(e)ende	

PRETERIT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	hafde	lifde, liofode
2.	hafdest	lifdest, liofodest
3.	hafde	lifde, liofode
Plur. 1-3.	hafdon	lifdon, liofdon

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	hafde	lifde, liofode
Plur. 1-3.	hafden	lifden, liofoden

Past Part. **(ge)hafd** **(ge)lifd, (ge)liofod**

NOTE. — **habban** with the negative adverb **ne** prefixed becomes **nabban**.

PRESENT.

Indicative.

Sing. 1.	sęge	sęgde, sęde (16)
2.	sęgst, sęgst, sęgst	sęgdest, sędest
3.	sęgaf, sęg(e)af, sęg(e)af	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęg(e)af	sęgdon, sędon

PRETERIT.

Optative.

Sing. 1-3.	sęge	sęgde, sęde
Plur. 1-3.	sęgen	sęgden, sęden

Imperative.

Sing. 2.	sęga, sęge	<i>sęge</i>
Plur. 2.	sęg(e)af	

Infinitive. **sęg(e)an** *Past Part.* **(ge)sęgd, (ge)sęd**

Gerund. { **sęg(e)anne, (-anne,**
sęgenne)

Pres. Part. **sęgende**

104. Traces of this conjugation are left in **fylg(e)an**, *to follow*, pret. **fylgde**, and **hycg(e)an**, *to think*, pret. **hogde**; but these verbs have besides conformed completely to the Second Conjugation: **folgian, folgode; hogian, hogode.**

WS form
underlined
-C. 416

mon.

in Vrolyme new int pret. presp. (pp) - Usually defective.

(Wright §539)

PRETERITIVE PRESENT VERBS. (S. §§ 417-425.)

105. (1) There are some verbs which, in all the Germanic languages, employ in the present exclusively (Indicative and Optative) forms of original ablaut preterits (the original presents being lost). Accordingly they are called preteritive present verbs.

The other parts of the system of present forms, namely, the Imperative, the Infinitive, the Gerund, and the Present Participle, are based upon the indicative plural of these preteritive presents. Upon the basis of the same form of the radical syllable, the conjugation of the tenses is made complete by weak preterits in d (t); whereas the Past Participles (so far as they occur) are in -en, as with Strong verbs.

(2) These verbs are special in retaining some features of the more primitive conjugation of ablaut verbs: (a) the 2 sg. of the preteritive present is in t or st, without change of the radical syllable (cf. 93, Note); (b) there is a partial survival of the unlauded optative: dyge, duge; ðyrfe, ðurfe. On the other hand, the influence of the regular conjugation has occasioned such forms as pl. (ge)munað; 2 pl. imperative witað.

106. The preteritive present verbs are classified in accordance with their relation to the ablaut verbs:

(1) Class I.—(a) Infinitive, witan (wietan; wiotan, weotan; 14), to know.

	PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
Indicative sg. 1.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
2.	wāst	_____
3.	wāt	wl(e)ste, wisse
pl. 1-3.	wl(e)ton, wloton (14)	wl(e)ston, wisson

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

(b) *Infinitive, cunnan, to know, can.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. cōn(n), can(n), 2. cōnst; pl. cunnon.

Optative, pres., cunne, etc.

Preterit, cūðe, etc. Past Part., (ge)cunnen; adj., cūð, known.

(c) *Infinitive, ðurfan, to need.*

Pres. Part., ðearfende.

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. ðearf, 2. ðearft; pl. ðurfon.

Optative, pres., ðyrfe (105, 2), ðurfe, etc.

Preterit, ðorfte, etc.

(d) *Infinitive, durran, to dare.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. dear(r), 2. dearst; pl. durrōn.

Optative, pres., dyrre (105, 2), durre, etc.

Preterit, dorste, etc.

√ (4) Class IV. — (a) *Infinitive, sculon^a, sceolan, shall.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. sceal, 2. scealt; pl. sculon, sceolon.

Optative, pres., scyle, sci(e)le (105, 2), scule, sceole, etc.

Preterit, sceolde, scolde, etc.

(b) *Infinitive, munan, to be mindful of.*

Pres. Part., munende.

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōn, man, 2. mōnst; { pl. munon,
munað.*

Optative, pres., myne (105, 2), mune, etc.

Imperative, myn(e), mun(e); pl. munað.

Preterit, munde, etc. Past Part., (ge)munen.

(5) Class V. — (a) *Infinitive, magan, may, to be able.*

*Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mæg, 2. meaht, miht; { pl. magon,
mægon.*

Optative, pres., mæge, mage, etc.

Preterit, meahte (mæhte, mehte), mihte, etc.

NOTE 3. — The preteritive present sg. mæg, pl. magon, belonged, in its primitive form, *mōg, *magumé, to Class VI. In this instance

the radical vowel of the plural was extended to the singular; association with **cann** may also have favored the transformation of ***mōg**.

(b) *Infinitive, (ge-, be-)nugan, to suffice.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 3. neah (impersonal); pl. nugon.

Optative, pres., nuge, etc.

Preterit, nohte, etc.

(6) Class VI. — *Infinitive, mōtan, may.*

Indicative, pres., sg. 1. 3. mōt, 2. mōst; pl. mōton.

Optative, pres., mōte, etc.

Preterit, mōste, etc.

CONJUGATION OF SPECIAL VERBS. (S. §§ 426-430.)

107. Themes: (1) **bēon (wesan)**, to be; (2) **willan**, to will; (3) **dōn**, to do; (4) **gān**, to go.

(1)		PRESENT.	PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	eom	^{bīo bēo} bēom (bīom)	wæs
2.	eart	bist	wære
3.	is	bið	wæs
Plur. 1-3.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \underline{\text{si}}\underline{\text{nd}}, \text{si(e)}\underline{\text{nt}} \\ \underline{\text{si}}\underline{\text{(e)}}\underline{\text{ndon}}, \underline{\text{-un}} \\ \underline{\text{si}}\underline{\text{ondon}}, \underline{\text{-un}} \end{array} \right.$	bēoð (bīoð)	wæron
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	siē (sī, sig, sȳ), sio (sēo)	bēo (bīo)	wære
Plur. 1-3.	siēn (sīn, sȳn)	bēon (bīon)	wæren
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. bēo, wes ; 2 pl. bēoð, wesað		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	bēon (bīon), wesan		
<i>Gerund.</i>	bēonne (bīonne)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	bēonde, wesende		

NOTE 1. — Negative forms are **neom** (< ne + eom), **nis** (< ne + is); **næs** (< ne + wæs), **nære, næron**, etc. — **was, nas** appear to be unaccented forms.

NOTE 2. — Some of the special features of the substantive verb are: (a) the employment of different radicals; (b) traces of non-thematic conjugation, such as *m* for the ending of the 1 sg. pres. indic. (*eom*, *bēom*); (c) the ending *-on* (*-un*) of the pres. indic. pl. (*sindon*, etc.), which is due to the influence of the preteritive presents.

(2)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
2.	wilt		woldest
3.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willaſ (<i>wiellaſ</i>)		woldon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	wille (<i>wielle</i>), wile		wolde
Plur. 1-3.	willen (<i>wiellen</i>)		wolden
<i>Imperative.</i>	(only with negative) 2 pl. nyllaſ, nellaſ		
<i>Infinitive.</i>	willan (<i>wiellan</i>)		
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	willende (<i>wiellende</i>)		

NOTE 3. — The negative *nyllan* (< *ne* + *willan*), pret. *nolde*, etc., has usually the vowel *y* or *e* in the radical syllable of the present: *nylle*, *nelle*, etc.

NOTE 4. — *willan* is special in having derived its Present Indicative from the Optative. The 2 sg. *wilt* is in conformity with the preteritive presents, and the pl. *willaſ* is the result of the influence of the regular conjugation.

(3)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.
		<i>Indicative.</i>	
Sing. 1.	dō		dyde
2.	dēst		dydest
3.	dēſ		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōſ		dydon
		<i>Optative.</i>	
Sing. 1-3.	dō		dyde
Plur. 1-3.	dōn		dyden
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. dō; 2 pl. dōſ	<i>Past Part.</i>	{ (ge)dōn
<i>Infinitive.</i>	dōn	<i>Gerund.</i>	{ (ge)dēn
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	dōnde (<i>dōende</i>)		

NOTE 5. — **dōn** is a non-thematic verb (dialectal 1 sg. pres. indic. **dōm**), and has in the preterit a reduplicated form of the radical.

(4)	PRESENT.		PRETERIT.	
		<i>Indicative.</i>		
Sing. 1.	gā		ēode	<i>< tōde < tō. dōn go. idija</i>
2.	gāest		ēodest	
3.	gāō		ēode	
Plur. 1-3.	gāō		ēodon	
		<i>Optative.</i>		
Sing. 1-3.	gā		ēode	
Plur. 1-3.	gān		ēoden	
<i>Imperative.</i>	2 sg. gā ; 2 pl. gāō	<i>Past Part.</i>	(go)gān	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	gān			
<i>Gerund.</i>	gānne			
<i>Pres. Part.</i>	gānde			

NOTE 6. — The non-thematic verb **gān** has a special feature in the preterit **ēode**, which in use is also associated with the present **gōngan** (90, Note 3).

M

F

paē

paē

paē

paē

paē

{ paē
paē

paē, paē

" "

FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. li. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sǣ lēran. And him
 wæs mycel mē⁴⁶negu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip²⁴
 ēode, and on pære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe
 þā sǣ¹ wæron² on lande.³ (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-
 lum lārde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehyrað: 5
 Ūt ēode sē sǣderē his sǣd tō sǣwenne.^m (4) And þā hē
 sēow,³ sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and
 hit fræton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,⁴ þār hit
 næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode, and for þām hit
 næfde eorðan picnessē,⁵ (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10
 hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman^m
 næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā
 þornas and forðrysmōdon þæt, and hit wæstm^m ne bær.
 (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sēalde ūppstīg-
 endne and wexendne⁵ wæstm; and ān brōhte prītig- 15

¹ Only in A.² A, wæs.³ Corp., B, sew.⁴ A, stanscylian.⁵ MSS., -stigende and wexende.scrincan?
+ shankwyrtruman
+ wort
trimmer
stīg-
endne

fealdne,¹ sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehyre sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehyrānne.

(10) And þā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon þæt bigspell þā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sæde him, Eow is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerȳnū; þām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað²: (12) þæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehyrende³ gehyren, and ne ongyteñ; þē læs hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,³ and him sīn hyra sȳnna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sæde hē him, Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sæwð,^R word hē sæwð. (15) Sōðlice þā synt wið þone weg þār þæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehyrað, sōna cymð⁴ Sātanas, and āfyrð þæt word þe on heora heortan⁵ āsāwen ys. (16) And þā synt gelīce þe synt ofer þā stānscyligean⁴ gesāwen^R; sōna þænne⁵ hī þæt word gehyrað,¹ and þæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syþþan ūp cymð dēofles costnung⁶ and his ēhtnys⁷ for þām worde, [and hrædlīce hī bēoð geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornūm gesāwen, þæt synd þā ðe þæt word gehyrað, (19) and [~~þonne~~] yrmða and swīcdōm woroldwelena⁷ and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmiað, and [hit] is būton wæstm^{m n} geworden.⁷ (20) And þā ðe gesāwene synt ofer þæt gōde land, þā synd þe þæt word gehyrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum þrītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

¹ A, þryttyg-fealdne wæstm.

² A, geweorðað.

³ Corp., B, gescyrede (error).

⁴ MSS., stanscylian.

⁵ A, þonne.

⁶ A, costung, B, costnunge.

⁷ MSS., and of yrmðe and swīcdome; Corp., woroldwelene, B, woroldewelene, A, worldwelena; Corp., B, ofþrysmiað; MSS., synt buton (A, synd butan) . . . gewordenene.

§ 13

reō
uēht
se hē
pīc ē

?

jā

i

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And oþre scipu
wæron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ȳst windes
geworden, and ȳþa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled
wæs.¹ (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende,
5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt
wē forwurpað²? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde be-
bēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.³ And sē
wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē
sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē gelēafan?
10 (41) And hī micclum⁵ ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon
ǣlc tō oðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him
windas and⁶ sǣ hȳrsumiað? *im is (60. agis)*

¹ A, B, wæs gefylled.² A, forweorpað.³ A, gestyl.⁴ MSS., ge nabbað.⁵ A, mycelum; B, myclum.⁶ A, B, wyndað and; Corp., *wanting*.

wigean
chunigan }

St. Luke
Dx?

Eurydika Εὐρυδική - (Pauly-Wissowa)

E. rig. = form 2 underworld goddess, i.e. in earliest form. Or. descended to Hades to force her to return. Pres. form not extant before Alexand. period. + wife as first Agriope. Earliest full story in Georgic IV 453 ff. Followed by Ovid. Meta. X. 1 ff. Later by Frazerius & Myth. Vat. III

cf. O. Gruppe. in Roscher. Lexikon der Mythologie for mod. lit. + Gruppe - Griech Myth. II (1906) 1028-41. - Bibliog also in E. Brit.

Εὐρύ. wide +

δικεῖν. throw, cast

ἴδμεν, cf discus

weit hinreichende

cf also Smith's dict Geogr. Antiq.

Boeth. ed. Peiper [LG 5.160] p. 86

Blz. III. metr XII ; 58 vs. 7, which 47 522
'Story.'

King Alfred's Old Eng Version 1

Boethius De consolatione

philosophiae. ed. W.J. Sedgefield

Oxf. 1899.

þā þa... þa comel

1 ðære' mergðe¹ ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere ðā ðūhte
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges nē lyste² on ðisse worulde, ðā ðōhte
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,³ qnd ongiunnan him
 5 oļeccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him āgēafen⁴
 eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Ceruerus,⁴ sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, qnd onfægnian⁵ mid his
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā
 wæs ðær ēac swīðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, qnd wæs swīðe
 oreald. Ðā ongon⁶ sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine
 gemundbyrde ðā bwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-
 sundne eft ðonnan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðæm
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs selcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furðor⁶
 15 oð hē gemette⁷ ðā gramman gydena⁸ ðe folcisce men
 bātað Parcas, ðā hī secgað ðæt on nānum men nyten⁹
 nāne āre, ac ælcum men wreceñ be his¹⁰ gewyrhtum;
 þā hī secgað ðæt wealden¹¹ ælces mannes wyrd. Ðā
 ongon hē biddan heora miltse;¹² ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furðor,⁶ qnd him urnon ealle hēll-
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon¹³ hine tō hiora cyninge,¹³ qnd
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillē hwēol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden,
 Leuita¹⁴ cyning, for his scyldē, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-
 25 unga; qnd Tantulus sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde
 ungemetlice gifre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde¹⁵

showed according
to the story

*change of mood.

subr.
intensive

B

next fact + Ehas

² B, gatu.

⁴ C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.

⁶ C, furðum.

⁸ C, metena.

¹⁰ C, be his broken off.

¹² C, blisse.

¹⁴ B, lauita. ¹⁵ B, fyligde.

¹ B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.

³ C, agefen; B, ageafan.

⁵ B, ongan fægenian.

C, mette.

⁹ B, nyton.

¹¹ C, walden; B, wealdan.

¹³ C, cininge.

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

þā þa... þa comel

ðære giferneſſe, hē geſtilde. Qnd sē *vultor*¹ ſceolde for-
 lætan ðæt hē ne² ſlāt ðā lifre Tyties³ ðæs cyninges, ðe
 hine⁴ ær mid ðy⁵ wītnode; qnd eall heſllwara⁶ wītu geſtil-
 don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā
 hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē heſllwara 5
 cyning, qnd cwæð: ¹Wuton āgīfan ðām ⁶esne his wīf, for
 ðām hē hī hæfð gearnad mid his hearpunga. Bebeād
 him ðā ðæt hē⁷ geare wiſſe, ðæt [hē]⁴ hine næfre under
¹bæc ne beſāwe,⁵ ¹²siððan⁵ hē¹¹ ðonnanweard wære, qnd sæde,
 gif hē hine under bæc beſāwe, ðæt hē ſceolde forlætan 10
 ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā⁶
 forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf
 mid him, oð ðe hē⁷ cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd
¹ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on⁸ ðæt
 lēoht cōm, ðā beſeah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15
 ðā loſade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell⁹ lærað ge-
 hwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnað heſlle ðīostro tō flionne,
 qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes lihte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine
 ne beſīo tō his ealdum¹⁰ yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā
 fullīce fullfrēmmes swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20
 swā mid fulle¹¹ willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē
 ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne
 fullīce līciað, and hē hī næfre forlætan ne þenceð,¹² ðonne
 forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

both uir

backwards after the

no

OR

lōsan = Her endaf nu aio þridda. ¹Boetius, 7 on-

- 1 MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.
- 2 B, wanting.
- 3 C, sticces; B, ticcies changed to tyccies; J., Tyties.
- 4 Sweet.
- 5 B, for þam.
- 6 B, oððe na wanting.
- 7 B, oðe he; C, oð he.
- 8 C, furðum.
- 9 C, wanting.
- 10 C, ealdan.
- 11 B, fullon.
- 12 B, þenceð.

ginnep aio fier þe.

hellwara -
 wer = uir
 sing - wara (= þe)
 plu - wara, -e
 -wara, -an
 -wara

Tytius ←

- 1. formerly
- 2. torment - wa
- 3. punishments (u)
- 4. cry out wa
- 5. servant, (u) jo
- 6. opt wītan, go = Crisus

- 8. bebeadan (2) bid
- 9. read die
- 10. next a. d. e.
- 11. on way, th. e.
- 12. after, when

Palgrave. b' Cadman - Chaldean name for Gen.

Bradley. Brit. Catumanas: word used 47 lines battle of Ceredwalla. Cadmon

1: to 105
2: to 1120
3: to end

Cook - PMLA 4 notes

Wittke. Anglia Philolat II, 225

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

Blk 4, ch. 24

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

St Hied d. 680.
Cadmon d. ca 680
Bede b. 673

formed 658
white n.

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-
lice mid godcundre gife gemæred¹ ond geweorðad, for þon
hē gewunade gerisenlice² lēoð wyrcan, pā ðe tō æfēstnisse³
ond tō ārfæstnisse⁴ belumpon⁵; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā
5 hē of godcundum⁶ stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, pæt hē
æfter⁷ medmiclum⁸ fæce in⁹ scopgereorde mid pā mæstan
swētnisse ond in bryrdnisse¹⁰ geglengde¹¹; ond in Englisc-
gereorde wel geworht¹² forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēop-
songum monigra monna mōd oft tō worulde¹³ forhogdnisse¹⁴
10 ond tō gepēodnisse¹⁵ pæs heofonlican līfes onbærnde wæron.
Ond eac swelce monige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode¹⁶
ongunnon æfēste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig¹⁷ hwæðre him pæt
gelīce dōn ne¹⁸ meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm monnum
nē þurh mon gelæred wæs pæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade,
15 ac hē wæs godcundlice¹⁹ gefultumod²⁰, ond þurh Godes gife
þone songcræft onfēng; ond hē for ðon næfre nōht leas-
unge²¹ nē idles lēopes wyrcan ne²² meahte, ac efne pā an

lat. compunctio
(Innigkeit)

Dx?

cf. notes.

¹ Ca, gemærsad.

² T, belumpen; O, -on.

³ T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.

⁴ O, Ca, gehwær.

⁵ O, forhohnesse.

⁶ Ca.

⁷ O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

⁸ Ca, leasunga.

⁹ Ca.

⁸
1. especially

6. piety & in line

13. a domi (WI)

2. found - honored

7. concern

15. contempt

8. m. - letter

16. association

4. want fittingly

10. moderately great

19. in this manner

5. do of heart

11. interval - (rest)

20. nevertheless

12. have a best

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
 þā middangeārd mōncynnes Weard
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode (teohian)
 5 fīrum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

instr. : wyrd þa
 gem. - wærl dæg
 "dear to"

free & AS frig
 go. frauja

nine

þā ārās hē from þæm slæpe, ond eal þā þe hē slæpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þæm wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes songes tō-
 geþeodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne² tō þæm tūngerēfan,
 10 sē³ þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwylc gife hē on-
 fēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, ond
 hire þæt⁴ cȳðde ond sægde. þā heht hēo² gesōmnian
 ealle þā gelæredestan men ond þā leorneras, ond him
 ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn, ond þæt lēoð singan,
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren^{decided} wære, hwæt oððe hwonan
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen^{evident}, swā swā
 hit wæs, þæt him wære from Drihtne sylfum heofonlic
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton⁵ hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig
 spell ond godcundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē
 20 meachte, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfde.
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfongne,⁶ þā ēode hē hām tō
 his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ betstan
 lēoðe⁸ geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden
 wæs.

"words of song"

hwylce

meant in me
 dicitur
 amicus trans-
 fere. Bede

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes
 gife in þæm men, ond hēo hine þā mōnade ond lærde þæt
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte⁶ ond munuchād onfēnge: ond
 hē þæt wel⁷ þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng
 mid his gōdum, ond hine geþeodde tō gesōmnunge þāra

1 T, godes wordes. 2 Ca, -ene; O, marne.
 3 T, wanting. 4 T, þa.
 5 O, onfangere; Ca, onfangenne. 6 O, forlete; Ca, forlate.

1-1000 - name. Gaid-off

1 - omnibus
 2 - explain
 3 - melody
 4 - bis
 5 - f. a. stem
 6 - change

tode. Jónas says < tēon (tēogan) & teohhian. S.C. 414, n.5.6. [= 2nd weak] says prob. *tēog(e)an 'which only contact forms seem to occur' & cites this passage. Bosworth gives it as wk pret 2 tēon (< dūcere) why not contracted 2 teoh(h)ode (cf. SC 218 ff.)

fērum < feorh (orig u- > neut (+ muc) o-)

sciappan -ō, ēo (pal.) -ō, ēo - e, ea b

tēode - Gein - Holthausen - J.J. Köhler
 < tēon, tīon (ON tīa, Oth? zehōn) gives
 several examples. (in addition, [but not this])

la 1/2 o. 7. t. v. n. II' a
 nameig o silebreid f ne. in *

← source etymology

teon (= mc) < te
 +
 teohhian
 S.C. 414, n.5.6
 contact form
 II. only forms of the

dæl - dala - neut o-
 dæl - deal - m. i?

μ (negot) waet > qua juaat? ∴
 [aun aus =] . d. 2. n, 414 2.2
 tentus pro dindus' negoti' . d. d. d.
 . agoray gitt aho . mure at mure .
 (areut) waet > tentus > ti ring die
 (.) (15 2.2) . eoo (d) waet > aetuaas su

(-o (conu) tuer < -u giv) draef > =

d ad . e - aē . o - (. laf) aē . o - mae

relit . l . l - maeatlet - mae? - ab
 aing (waes 2+0 ait 1+0) waet . waet
 ([idit - mae tu]) . relituaas maeat
 aetuaas

II . mae . t . 1 . o . d . u

 y hirdelica gi
 a . t . mae . waet

passionate fer

II negot
 constant form offer
 2-C 414 . n . 2 . R .
 pp 53
 or pass
 waet

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



meawest }
rest } f i.
jā

12 III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

infirmary

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tid meahthe ge sprecau ge
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in
 þæm heora þeaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman¹ ond þā ðe æt
 forðfōre wæron in lædan² sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne
 5 þegnian.¹ þā bæd hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahthe þe
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þæm hūse him
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahthe. þā wund-
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bæde, for þon him þūhte
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā
 10 swā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Ond mid þy hē ðā þær on
 reſte ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde ^{acc. plur.} sumu þing mid him
 ſprecende ætgædere³ ond glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneahthe þæt hē frægn, hwæðer
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. þā ondswardon hēo ond
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwylc þearf is ðe hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ſ
 ſprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē⁴ hūsl tō.’
 þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo
 ealle smolt⁵ mōd ond būton eallum incan^{m.} bliðe^{as n.} tō him
 20 hæfdon. þā ondswardon hī ealle, ond cwædon þæt
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swiðe
 bliðemōde wæron; ond hēo wrixendlice hine bædon þæt
 hē him eallum bliðe wære. þā ondswardade hē ond cwæð:
 ‘Mīne brōðor,⁶ mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swiðe bliðemōd tō
 25 ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.’ Ond hē⁷ swā wæs
 hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan ^{m. n.} wegneste, ond
 him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor arisan sceolden,⁸
 ond Godes lof ræran⁹ ond heora ūhtsong singan. þā

then

DX?

grudge
ill-will

at peace
(~~grace~~)

¹ O; T, untrumran. ² O; T, -on.
³ O, ætgædere is placed before mid him. ⁴ O, me hwæpere.
⁵ O, smylte. ⁶ O, broþro. ⁷ T, wanting.
⁸ T, scolden; O, sceoldon. ⁹ O, folc læran.

3 þegnan þægn þegnan þegnan
þeow þeow þeow þeow

ondswardon hēo: 'Nis hit feor tō þon.' Cwæð hē:
 'Teala,¹ wuton wē wel þære tīde bīdan;' qnd þā him
gebæd, qnd hine gesegnose mid Crīstes rōdetācne, qnd
 his hēafod onhylde² tō þām bolstre, qnd medmicel fæc
 onslēpte,³ qnd swā mid stilnesse his līf geendade. Qnd
 swā wæs geworden þætte swā swā hē⁴ hlūtre mōde qnd
bilwitre qnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē
ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-
 ende, qnd tō his gesihþe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge þe
 swā mōnig hālweude word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette,
 hē ðā swelce ēac þā ytmæstan word in his hērenisse, hine
 seolfne segniende qnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,
 betynde. Eac swelce þæt is gesegen⁵ þæt hē wære gewis
 his seolfes forðfōre of þām þe⁶ wē nū sęcgan hýrdon.

offers his prayers

5
 (for lauter)
 (billig) *John's*
Peowian

also

} ? person

¹ O, tela. *My will* ² T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on. ³ O, onslæpte.
⁴ T, wanting. ⁵ O, gesewen. ⁶ T, wanting.

þ æger?

And since his tongue had uttered
 it was fitting that his last words also
 shoud be (betýnde) in praise
 while he was

bīdan, siad bīdan bōden 2
 * þeom þeah þaewon þaewen

Handwritten notes at top left, partially illegible.

IV.

King CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD. *At Helmung*

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, būton Hām-tūnscīre; ond hē hæfde ^{þā} op hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lēngest wunode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādræfde; ond hē þær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwālum; ond ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan āne æpeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten, — ond sē Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōpur. Ond þā geāscode (hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wīfcýppe on Mērantūne, ond hine þær berād, ond þone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine þā mēn onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun.

15 Ond þā ongeat sē cyning þæt, ond hē on þā dūru ēode, ond þā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on þone æpeling lōcude, ond þā ūt ræsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond þā on þæs wifes

Cumbr Weald

ad. from that

f. u. o. t. u. § 43

acc. 5. 1 wiht.

*14
1. o. t. u. 6
1. o. t. u. 10 p.*

*6 as cian W tē - de. e. u. a. by s. o. t. u. g
7. o. t. u. 1*

Handwritten notes on the left margin, including 'Hins' and '7. u. o. t. u. X'.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

feoh (fēo) ^{little} money ^{to give} ^{to give} ^{to give}
 feos
 fēo
 no plu

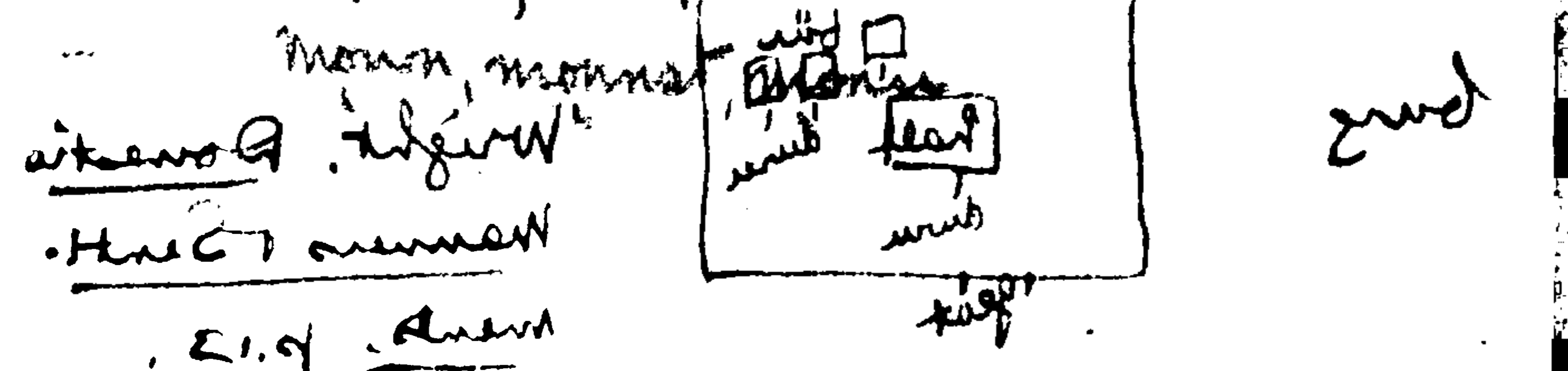
son an. e o - u - se - wath
 miton & ^{gud}
 ut ...
 morcen ...
 but ...
 -jo- I noiew - ...
 gabere . n. - jo - bearing - manners ; here =
 features & cries

2 'they ran thither as ea h was ready +
 could get there in least

3 feorh n. (m) nig. - u stem > o - stem

piegan⁵ pahn pah (past) - pegen
 pigade pide (US)

5-6 Dis ...
 his word : ...
 onmunan - gloss : consider
 worthy of ; Plummer ;
 consider, regard ; S.C. intend
 might think ...



LP01 - PP ...
 *gat > gat
 plu gate (gate)
 sometimes gates . gate in slug

Cynehæard

gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas þā unstillnesse,
 ond þā þider urnon swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ond
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh
 'gebēad, ond hiera nænig hit 'gepicgean nolde; ac hie
 'simle feohtende wæran, op hie alle³ lægon būtan ānum 5
 Bryttiscum gīse, ond sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

þā on mōrgēnne gehierdun þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, þe
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. þā
 ridon hie þider, ond his aldormon Osric, ond Wiferþ his
 þegn, ond þā men þe hē beæftan him² læfde ær, ond þone 10
 æpeling on þære byrig mētton, þær sē cyning ofslægen
 læg (ond þā gatu⁷ him tō belocen² hæfdon) ond þā þær tō
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne⁵ dōm fēos
 ond londes, gif hie him þæs rīces ūpon; ond him cypdon
 þæt hiera mæg¹⁵as him mid wæron, þā þe him from noldon.
 Qnd þā cuædon hie þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære
 þonne hiera hlāford, ond hie næfre his banan folgian
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hie hiera mægum þæt hie gesunde
 from ēodon; ond hie cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. þā cuæd- 20
 on hie þæt hie hie þæs ne onmundēn 'þon mā þe ēowre
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hie
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron op þæt hie þær inne
 fulgon, ond þone æpeling ofslōgon, ond þā men þe him
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes
 godsunu; ond hē his feorh genērede, ond þeah hē wæs 25
 oft gewundad.

under?

metan I [metan]

(as in lines 3-4)

Osric

- 1. beadan
- 2. Ciergean 5 §87f.
- 3. liegean 5 æ. æ. e
- 4. = beadan
- 5. stipulation in terms

fēolan, fealh (fēolon) fēolon, fēolon, fēolon
 people coming up to K
 A = æpeling Cynehæard
 K = King - Cynewulf
 * feolhan (fo. filhan)
 > fēolan (whence fēolon; 4th row)

WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre ^{twægen} tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, and þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, and him þær wip gefeaht, and sige nam. Þæs ymb iiii niht Æperēd cyning ^{flower} and Ælfrēd his brōpur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæddon, and wip þone hēre gefuhton; and þær wæs ^{maas} micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, and Æpelwulf aldorman wearp ofslægen; and þā Deniscan āhton wæl-stōwe gewald.
- 10 . Qnd þæs ymb iiii niht ^{sing.} gefeaht Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne. ^{Birks} Qnd hīe wærun on twæm gefylcum: on oþrum wæs Bāchsecg and Halfdene þā hāþnan cyningas, and on oþrum wæron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeaht sē cyning
- 15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, and þær wearp sē cyning Bāgsecg ofslægen; and Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þāra eorla getruman, and þær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen sē alda; and Sidroc eorl sē gioncga, and Ōsbearn eorl, and Fræna eorl, and Hareld eorl; and þā hērgas bēgen
- 20 gefliemde, and fela þūsenda ofslægenra, and onfehtende wæron oþ niht.

Qnd þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning and Ælfrēd his brōður wip þone hēre æt Basengum, and þær þā Deniscan sige nāmon.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



nicht SC 284. n.4 Minor cons. stamp.

necht. kivar. in Sing, but -es, -e genly as adv.

" " n.a. du:

mēgen, twā, tū twā p̄r. p̄rē -- p̄rō. p̄rō
twēges, twēga p̄rōra
twām, twām p̄rīm

ninan nōn. ran - nōnon nānon - nūnan

oel - n.o-stem (fæt) - those laie in title

of Valkyrie Wala (Vizine)

Woson - at Woson ...

tatt - waldaw (wā

iratus

llāg
het
h

āgon ähte āgen. n. p̄r p̄r

skelremuz

skilramuz

lald ieldra ieldest

skilromuz

skiltruz

gō g gīzra gīzest
iungra gīngesta

ēgen bā bū

quis in meto - o alio: meto non - q̄rāt

209. 2. 2. q̄rāt. n. A. 12. 2. 2.

(meto + no) et ...

trip. f̄r p̄r (meto) ...

... (155. 2. 2) q̄rāt

... 25

...

o p̄r p̄r tēt. tēt tēt
tēt tēt tēt
tēt tēt tēt
tēt tēt tēt

Sumorlida	Sumerlede	
sumarliði	as prop. n.	
vertliði		

mónaf -ous Jan: like o-stem in the
 .S. 281 NA ...
 3. ... n.f. bātva, n. bātū (...)

frip. friapu-linea, as a stem only in int
 ...
 + rip (S.S. 271)

23 - Winterquarters Danes at Louvain:
 Hæsten's division at Amiens

hāte	hēht. hēt	4990
hātet	hēte	
hætt	heht het	
hātaþ	hēton	

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

westlang hundtwelftiges ^{f.} mīla lang, oppe lēngra, ond p̄ri-
 tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, līo ūt
 of þæm wealda. On þā ēa hī tūgon ūp hiora scipu op
 pone weald, iiii mīla fram þæm mūpan ūtewardum, ond
 5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þæm fæstenne¹ sæton
 fēawa cirlice mēn on, ond wæs sāmworht. *pleonastic*

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid LXXX scipa ūp on
 Temese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
 ond sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre. Milton

Earle & Plummar
 II 107-8 for ac.
 count of these
 campaigns

preliminary
 of high rank }

oþres healfes
 on oþer side }

nēah
 nēarna

along. thru

10 894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
 hīe on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-
 hymbre ond Eāstęngle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpās^m
 geseald, ond Eāstęngle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā ⁱⁿ trēowa,
 swā oft swā þā oþre bęrgas mid ealle hęrige ūt
 15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid, oppe ^{alone} on heorā healfes.²
 Qnd þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt
 hē gewīcode betwuh þæm twām hęrgum, þær þær hē nīehst
 * rymet^m hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne,
 swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld^m
 20 sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter þæm wealda
 hlōpum ond flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes³ swā hit
 þonne fierdlēas wæs. Qnd him mōn ēac mid oþrum floc-
 -j- cum sōhte mæstra daga ælcē, oppe on dæg⁴ oppe on niht,
 ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þæm burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-
 25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt Līe wæron simle
 healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þæm mōnnum þe þā
 burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē hēre oftor eall ūte of
 þæm sētum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō
 londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamod wære; oþre sīpe þā

¹ A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, tæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

² After healfe A, on (originally and?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;
 Eds., an or on.

³ D, healfe.

⁴ C, 1, oppe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

* he pushed forward his position betw them as near (far) as their entrenchments
 would allow

micle

hīe of þāem setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle
þa booty herehȳð, ond þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēnese
in on Eastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe
foran, ond him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond þone
Thorney here gefliemde, ond þā herehȳpa āhrēddon; ond hīe flugon
Surrey
5
Thorney
543
Hertfordshire
iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær utan þā bwīle þe hīe
þær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn¹
gesetenne ond bīora mēte genotudne²; ond wæs sē cyng
þā þiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fier-
II dedon. þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sīo oþeru fierd
wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Deniscan sæton þær behindan,
for þāem hīora cyning wæs gewundod on þāem gefeohte,
þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ond on
Eastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond
sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān
geweorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ; ond þā þe sūð
ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt
þa le. thierde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid
ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easte-
weardes þæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō
Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid þāem burgwarum ond þāem ful-
tūme þe him westan cōm, fōron east tō Bēamflēote. Wæs
Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middel-
tūne sæt; ond ēac sē micla here wæs þā þær tō cumen þe
æfaren on hergaf, ond wæs sē micla here æt hām. þā
fōron hīe tō, ond gefliemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc
ābræcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on
4 ineg.

le.
cf. note p. 204.
cf. p. xlii.
We I
m.
plundering
Alfred

Surrey
5
Thorney
543
Hertfordshire
10
15
acc. o. d. v
18
20
25
30

stem > 0.
which turned
cf. p. 7.
Bemflot (10. 1);
= geweorc

¹ B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.
Būtan (burgan) SC 396. n 6
part. biggigenda
Thieran

² B, benotodne.

(Kent)
 5 fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brōhton eall in
 tō Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-
fesceastre; ond Hæstenes wif ond his suna twēgen mon
 10 brōhte tō þæm cyninge, ond hē hī him eft āgeaf, for þæm
 þe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-
 monnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-
 flēote cōme, ond ^{Hæsten} hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond āðas;
 ond sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ond ēac-swā þā hē
 15 þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēam-
flēote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode
 hē on hīs rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his cumpæder
 healdan sceolde; ond eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hergað
 gelehd on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mon his geweorc ābræc.

20 þā sē cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, ond sē here þā burg beseten
 hæfde, þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā eodon hīe tō hiora
 scipum.^{vr. p.}

þā hē þā wið þone here þær ^{gian} west² ābisgod wæs, ond
 25 þā berigas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig³ on
 Eastseaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtum,⁴ fōron bēgen æt-
 gædere up be Temese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer
 ge of Eastenglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā up be
 Temese op þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā up be Sæ-
 30 ferne.⁵ þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormon, ond Æpelm
 ealdorman, ond Æpelnōþ ealdorman, ond þā cinges þegnas
 þe þā æt hām æt þæm geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig
 be eastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be eastan,
 ge ēac be norþan Temese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge ēac
 35 sum dæl þæs Norðwēal-cynnes. þā hīe þā ealle gegade-

¹ Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.

³ C, Sceabyrig; D, Score byrig.

⁵ D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting*.

² A, wæst.

⁴ A, worhtum.

as godchildren

as soon as

hist. s. m.

arrived -

encamped
(Sweet)

cf 21.19
23.2

The Parment
Sæferne
(Mason)

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



męhton: þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon.
 þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum węndon mid þære hęre-
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer
 5 Norðhymbra lōnd ond Eāstęngla, swā swā sēo fird hīe
 gerācan ne męhte, op þæt hīe cōmon on Eāstseaxna lōnd
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is
 Męresīg hāten. *Musea (Cæsar)*

Qnd þā sē hęre eft hāmweard węnde þe Exanceaster
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah
 Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdōn, ond hira
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan¹ winter þā Dęniscan þe on
 Męresige sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tęmese, ond þā
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.² þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider
 ofer sǣ cōmon. *(joins Thames at London) Lha*

896. Qnd þȳ³ ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena hęre
 geweorc be Lȳgan,² xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā
 20 ōpres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dęniscana ge-
 weorce, ond þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyn-
 inges pegnas ofslægene. þā þæs on hærfe^mste þā wicode
 sē cyng on nēaweste þāre byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn
 gerypon, þæt þā Dęniscan him ne męhton þæs ripes for-
 25 wiernan.[†] þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēæ, ond
 gehāwāde hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne
 męhton þā scipu ūt bręngan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon:
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hī
 ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon, ond þær tō
 30 gewicod hæfdon, þā onget sē hęre þæt hīe ne męhton þā

¹ B, on forewerdne; C, on fore weardne; D, on fore weard.

² B, Liggean; C, Ligenan; D, Ligean, Lygean.

³ A, On þȳ; B, On þon; C, Ond þȳ; D, Ond þa þȳ.

At the
(serviceable)

Bridgenoth

scipu ūt bręngan. Þā forlęton hie hie, qnd eodon ofer land þæt hie gedydon æt Cwāt**brycge**¹ be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*² worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, qnd þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hie ālādan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Dęniscan bæfdon hira wif befæst innan Eāstęngle, ær hie ūt of þām geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hie þone winter æt Cwāt**brycge**.³ Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hie on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sē.

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre ^{dispuse} tōfōr sē here, sum on Eāstęngle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sē fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, ^{in grade of God} Godes þonces, ^{n. jo.} Angelcyn ^{utterly} ealles fōr swiðe⁴ ^{afflict} gebrocod; ac hie wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām þrim gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd monna, ealles swiþost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena⁵ cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðferdon on þām þrim gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescēastre, qnd Cēolmund ealdormon on Cęnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormon on Eāstseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre,⁶ qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Eadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wicgefēra⁷ on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan⁸ nęmde.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Eāstęnglum qnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lqnd swiðe be þām sūð-

¹ D, æt Brygge. ² A, gewerc.
³ B, C, æt Bricge; D, æt Brygge.
⁴ B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswiþe.
⁵ B, C, selestra. ⁶ B, C, D, omit Wulfred.
⁷ A, W; B, C, D, gerefa. ⁸ B adds witan.

10

11 896

15

m. f. n.
(Sēl) þella sēlost
sētra sēlost

20

baillif

25

meant - scealc
servant

þe on
thine

þāra
þæs?

stæðe mid stælhęrgum, ealra swīþust mid ðæm æscum
 þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah
 tū swā lange swā þā oðru; sume hæfdon LX¹ āra,¹ sume
 5 mā; þā wæron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,² ge ēac
 hēah < hierran³ þonne þā oðru; næron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt
 hīe nytwyrdoste bēon meahthen. þā æt sumum cīrre^{m. i.} þæs
 ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, ond þær mycel
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wel hwær be ðæm
 sārīman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra
 nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,
 ond þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þæm mūðan on drȳgum;
 15 wæron þā mēn^{Danes} uppe on londe of agāne. þā gefēngon hīe
 þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðæm mūðan ūtewardum, ond þā
 mēn ofslōgon, ond þæt ān oðwānð³; on þæm wæron ēac
 þā mēn ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg
 ðe ðāra oþera^{Eng.} scipu āsæton⁵. þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēð-
 20 elīce āseten: þrēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes⁴ ðe ðā
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wæron, ond þā oðru eall⁶ on oþre
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā þæt
 wæter wæs āhębbad fela furlanga frōm þæm scipum, þā
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þæm þrīm scipum tō þæm oðrum
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe beębbade wæron, ond hīe þā þær
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,
 ond Wulfheard Frīesa, ond Æbbe Frīesa, ond Æðelhere
 Frīesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna,
 Frēsiscra ond Engliscra LXII, ond þāra Dēniscena cxx.

¹ B, arena.

² A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (end of line) -tran.

³ A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.

⁴ B, ðære dypan.

for þæm þe
þȳ þe }
for þȳ :

æbban

nützlich

subst. +
So declined

NOTE
at upper part
of mouth in
dry land

(ground)

ordinary guest a peasant
that Kealle. Law of the
same guest had
thane (1200 sh)

But Martin Lambertson muttered,
And under his breath said he,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's De Cura Pastoralis, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).] Both MSS are contemp. of Sweet EETS

late
10 c.

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his word-
 um luflice ƿnd frēondlice; ƿnd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē
 cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iu wæron giond = *giu*
 Angelcynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;
 5 ƿnd hū gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelcynn; ƿnd
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwāld bæfdon ðæs folces on
 ðām dagum Gode ƿnd his ærendwrecum hērsu^mmedon;
 ƿnd hū¹ hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge biora siodo ge hiora
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, ƿnd ēac ūt hiora ēðel² [allodial]
 10 gerȳmdon; ƿnd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wige ge
 mid wīsdōme; ƿnd ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb-lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb
 ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ƿnd hū
 man ūtanbordes wīsdōm ƿnd lāre hieder on lōnd sōhte,
 15 ƿnd hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-
 ban sceoldon. Swæ clāene hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-
 gelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe
 biora ðēninga cūden understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lādene on Ænglisc āreccēan; ƿnd
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht mōnige begiondan Humbre nāren.
 Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum āne ānlēpne ne

clergy + lay

nacion
reccian

ea, eo, R.
 S.C. 153.3, in
 WS ea, eo, to
 not carefully
 discriminated

þrowdōm
 þrowot þrowitūde
 þrowot dōm þrowice

-ung

¹ H, wanting.² C, oedel.

anlepig >
 þe

these worldly affairs about us
pres used as def art.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Temeſe, ðā ðā ic tō rice fēng.
 Gode ælmihtegum siē ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl^m.
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō
 swæ ic gēlīefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa worulððinga
 tō ðæm geæmētige, swæ ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan
 mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs ðā becōmon for
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufodōn,
 nē ēac oðrum monnum ne lēfdon¹. ðone naman āne
 wē lufodon¹ ðætte wē Crīstne wæren,² qnd swīðe fēawe
 ðā ðēawas. *maximas (7 Xian virtues)*

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic
 gesēah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wære qnd for-
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon
 māðma qnd bōca gefylda,³ qnd ēac micel menigeo Godes
 ðiowa, qnd ðā swīðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for
 ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta⁴ ne meahton, for
 ðæm ðe hīe næron on hiora āgen⁵ geðīode āwritene.
 Swelce hīe cwæden: 'Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton
 welān, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesion hiora
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigēan, qnd for
 ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone
 wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spōre mid ūre
 mōde onlūtan.² > font (bow)

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giond Angelcynn, qnd
 ðā bēc ealla⁶ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā
 nænne dæl noldon on hiora āgen⁷ geðīode wendan. Ac
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: 'Hīe ne

¹ C, hæfdon.² C, wæron.³ H, gefyldæ.⁴ H, ongiotan.⁵ C, ægen.⁶ H, eallæ.⁷ C, ægen.

empty

establ.

mōðum.

æ. 2 R

f.

cf p. 26. l. 9.

5 subv. by attraction
925. 13. 18
apply (Sweet)

15

20

+ spur (gen.)

cf line, 1 person
25

25

wēndon þætte æfre męnn sceolden swæ rēccelēase weorðan, ond sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, (ond) woldon ðæt hēr ðy mārā wīsdōm on londe wære ðy wē mā geðēoda cūðon. ? neut. noun.

5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo lār wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, ond eft, ðā¹ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā węndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðīode ealle, ond ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swæ same,³ siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe węndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas

10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena³ ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode węndon.

For ðy mē ðyncð bętre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma⁴ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta⁵ sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne,* ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode węnden ðe wē

15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gedōn⁶ (swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað,) ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēda⁷ hābben ðæt hīe ðām befēolan^{3 4} mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste,⁷ (ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō

20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen,) oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Eᅅglisc gewrit ārædan; Lære mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, ond tō

hierran⁷ hāde dōn⁸ wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen⁸ wæs giond Angel-

25 cynn, ond ðeah mōnige cūðon Eᅅglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum ond manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc węndan on Eᅅglisc ðe is genēmned on Lāden 'Pastoralis,' ond on Eᅅglisc 'Hie debōc,' hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgitⁿ of and-
30 giete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

penne = sentence (Sweet)

¹ C, ða ða.

² C, ægen.

³ H, oðræ Cristnæ.

⁴ H, sumæ.

⁵ C, nidbeðyrfesta.

⁶ MSS., gē don.

⁷ H, hieran.

⁸ C, oðfeallen

24 pl. subv.

abalau from

-Gen. Ehe -
ai is i plm

æw

attractes)

R. Jan

attractes)

giefu]

grade

f. bysigo

bishops

gē dōn
Sweet

breach

ply self

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. 1.]

GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

also *maerð*
waserðm etc.
S.C 196, 1

(accept) - *ja*

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-^{benignantly}
 sumlice ðū mē tǣldesð¹ qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeðqnce ðū ^{humble}
 mē cīddesð,¹ for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā
 byrðenne ðære hirdelecan giemenne. Ðāra byrðenna
 5 hefignesse, (eall ðæt ic his geman), ic ^{express} āwīte on ðisse ^{penso}
 andweardan bēc, ðy lās hī hwām leohte ðyncen tō un-
 derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lāere ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie^{II}
ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd
 unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-
 10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræē stigge on ðæt
 ingeðqnc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-
 mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestonde on
 ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þy ic hī
 tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð
 15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær
 on lāere; fēorða² is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan
 wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðy lās hē for ðy underfenge
 his ēaðmōdnesse forlæte, oððe eft his lif sīe ungelic his
 20 ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sīe for ðy under-
 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his ^{tempus}
 āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his lifes bīsenum ðā ^{confessio}
 lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

confessing
(Sweet: subdura)

{ officia
munificatio

tempus
confessio

¹ C, -est

² H, feorðe.

10 I advise no one to desire them who ^{will} manage them rashly (Sweet)
14 how he is to attain the dignity (Sweet) [enter upon official duties]
19 - presumptuous, reverse (etc.)

7 - many who seem to me to be very similar (Sweet)

l. 2. compa with ...
mentioned in
p. 104

VII. THE PASTORAL CARE.

variation

habon

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte¹
sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðæm yflan weorcum hæbbe, ge-
metgige ðone gefēan^m ðe hē for ðæm gōdan weorcum
hæfde, ðy læs hē beforan ðæs dieglan Dēman ēagum sīe
āhāfeu on his mōde qnd on ofermēttum āðūnden, qnd
ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōdan weorc forlēose. Ac
mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlīce on ungelærednesse; ðēah
ðe hī nāfre leorningcnihtas nāren, wilniað ðēah lārēowas
tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð² him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs
lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his
micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm
onginne ðisse spræce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā un-
waran ðe him āgniað³ ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī
nā ne geleornodon.

n. weak.
5 i-a-u-u

10

reprore

agen (assume) / arcem : artem

§ 106. II. 3 duman

I. Dætte unlærde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lāranne ðæm ðe hine ær
geornlīce ne leornode, for hwon bēoð æfre suæ ðrīste ðā
ungelæredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorðe ðæs lārēowdōmes,
ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta?
Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bið ðigelran ðonne ðā
wunda ðæs lichaman? Qnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lāecas
scōmap ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesion ne
magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē
ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon.
Qnd hwilon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon
scoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra
gæstlecena bebōða, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen
heortan lāecas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse
worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðæm

care

20

-e (jo)

= undertaken (almost
periphrastic) Sweet

f. i-

25

m. i-

¹ H, ðette.

² H, ðyncet.

³ H, agniat.

felhar
ajm

2/1

licellum I
presens
et primas II
licellum II
reclina
confunditur }

+ tuit

excellence

per iudicium repro-
bationis
ex. 2 patientia
in peccatis
in peccatis III

But all the
they do for the
7 men 22

And the... the... the chief seats in the
synagogue, the... in the market, and to be called; man

æwfæstum,¹ ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste²
sindon, for ðon licet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð³ lārēow
sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām
Crisð⁴ selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī
5 mōn ārest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on
gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrmest hlynigen æt æfengief-
lūm, qnd ðæt ieldesðe⁵ sētl on gemētengum⁶ hī sēcað.’
For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenese
becumað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan giemeþne, hī ne
10 magon medomlice ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-
nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded⁷ on ðām
lārīowdōme ðonne hīo⁸ oðer lārð, oðer hīo⁸ liornode. Suel-
cum mōnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him
suelc oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðeah mīnes
15 ðonces; ealdormēn hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe
suā rīcsiað,⁹ hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs
hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-
derscotene ðæs godcundlican mægenes, nē for nānum
cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð
20 onbærneðe, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor
ðonne hī hine geeārnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē diegla
Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelce hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit
forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðeah hī on ðām
hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē
cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt
gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira
ungelārednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:
hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecniowon.’ Sē ðe
Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

1 H, -am (originally -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.
2 C, -osðe. 3 C, æwfæst. 4 C, Crist.
5 C, yldeste. 6 C, -ingum. 7 C, gescended.
8 C, wanting. 9 H, ricsieað.

part?
forma
-ing
-un

jo

x

= who

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

to understand as to show .y-83 11. 4
[attend] this condition discussion to
(Kearns) X the school of Andrew Gausper

result when - 2.2 visit - 1 time - fine
expert: sturges
pre- = pre - of address P

visit - 0.1 ~~visit - 0.1~~
(turn 2) return to school - 5.1

about end part; see to tax to. find for the end part
p. 8. 50H - tax to meet to see

builds always visit - .beripari, school
builds to omitted and part of P
interest

see: ~~highly~~ error et al - next next of 8.
. visit . tax

begin as u o 3 protect
same

Paulo attestante qui ait,

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus: 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne ongit God hine.' Unwise lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces syunum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwisdōme misfarað ðā hīeremenn, ond oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīsd¹ self cuæð on his godspelle; hē cwæð: 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan læt,² hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðæm ilcan sē sealmscop cuæð: 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne gesēon, ond hiora hrycg³ simle gebīged.⁴' Ne cwæð hē ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wyscte oððe wilnode, ac hē wītgode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, ond sē hrycg³ ðæt sint ðā hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām lichoman foreweardum ond ufewardum, ond sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðæm folce, ond ðæt folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum, ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum manegum. *many*

I Cor. xiv. 38

*on acct g**5 W. 1. 1. 1.*

Matth xv. 14.

Ps lxxviii. 24
*m. 10.**7 L. 1. 1.*

15

20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē hirde gæð on frēcne wegās, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið, gehrīst. Be suelcum hirdum cwæð sē wītga: 'Gē fortrædon Godes scēapa gærs, ond gē gedrēfdon hiora wæter

¹ C, Crist.² C, lædeð.³ H, hrygc.⁴ C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.¹
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drincað suīðe blūter wæter, ðonne hī
 ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls² on hira
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðæm Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh
 ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas bīop folces hryre.’ Ne
 10 dęreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā ęndebyrdnesse ðæs
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān
 mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylten, ac mid ðām
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan
 ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðęncan ðone
 Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga
 besuīcð, him wære bętere ðæt him wære sumu ęsulcweorn
 20 tō ðæm suīran getiged,³ qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.’
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnōd sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde
 ond ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone
 sęgrund hira ęnde qnd sē sīðemesða⁴ dęmm.⁵ Ðonne
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geęndod;
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðeos weorlð
 bið geęndod. Sē ðonne þe⁶ tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd
 ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre
 on wōn gebringð, bętre him wære ðæt hē on læssan
 hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his līf geęndode; for
 30 ðæm gif hē on ðæm wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

¹ C, druncon.⁴ C, -esta.² C, nalles.⁵ C, dom.³ C, getigged.⁶ H, wanting.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; ond
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðæm trēowe ðe is bāten
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, ond befōh ūtan mid
 golde; ond sting ūt ðurh ðā bringas bī ðære earce sīdan,
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, ond lǣt hī stician ðær
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ęlles
 sēo earc tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,¹ on ðære sculon
 bangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðæm
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas² ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðæm trēowe
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne
 15 strōnge ond unǣdrotene lārēowas ond ðurhwuniende on
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende
 ymbe ðā ānmōdnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,³ suā suā
 ðā anbestungnan⁴ sāglas² ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðæm sāglum,⁵ ðætte ðā gōdan
 20 lārēowas, ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,⁶ ðā niwan ond
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre gelæde tō ryhtum
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas² is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum
 oðre męnn lārað,⁷ ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum
 25 biorhte scīnen.⁸ Be ðām sāglum⁵ is suīðe gescēadlice
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,
 ond nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðæm is micel
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten⁹ frōm ðære georn-
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge ond leornunge hāligra gewrita.

¹ C, cyricean.⁴ H, anbestungne.⁷ H, lærat.² C, sahlas.⁵ C, sahlum.⁸ C, scienen.³ C, -unge.⁶ C, beoð lærende.⁹ C, gewieten.

indefatigable

single-mindedness

flu?

Lat nica
'dolch'

preach-

↓

For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan
 sāglas¹ sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðy
 lās hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mon ðā
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlices² tō him sēcað ond hī 5
 frīnað,³ ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē īowan⁴ scolde 10
 ðæt him mon tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas¹
suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað⁵ suīðe ārodlice ðā earce ūp, ðonne
 hī suīðe hræðlice bīoð gearwe tō lāranne ðætte ðonne
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lāranne ond tō for- 15
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlice bidde ymbe ðone
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē⁶ nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,
 ðy lās sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

¹ C, sahlas.² C, gast.³ C, frienað.⁴ C, iewan.⁵ C, hæbbað.⁶ H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

12. when teacher doesn't
 know the answers.

gebūen } S.C. 396. n. 6
nove: byn }

Nov. 14. 1921 28 Nov. 1926

Nov. 3. 1916

" 5. 1917

" 9. 1918

7. 1919

~~Nov. 12. 1920~~

Blk 7. ch. 1.

§ 13 ff.

VIII.

feor. 7. army

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. (Brit. Mus.)] 10 cent

9 cent,

5 Ohthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmōnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm lande norþweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þeah þæt¹ þæt land sīe swīpe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīcīað Finnas, on huntōðe on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscepe² be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fāndian hū lōnge þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oppe hwæðer ænig mōn be norðan þǣm wēsterne būde. Þā fōr hē 10 norþryhte be þǣm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrīe dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor³ swā hē mehte on þǣm oþrum þrīm dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā bēag 15 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lōnd, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā⁵ ēast be lande swā swā hē mehte on fēower dagum gesiglan.⁴ Þā sceolde hē ðær⁶ bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,⁷ for ðǣm þæt

mi

begin 2

¹ L, wanting. ² C, fiscope. ³ C, swa feor wanting.
⁴ C, geseglian. ⁵ C, seglede þanon. ⁶ C, wanting. ⁷ C, rihte.

acc. a. d. v. t. > hūwōn (n.) tripla
41740.23

bi an
þā þā þā
þā þā þā
þā þā þā
þā þā þā
þā þā þā

R
lætton
leot lēt
lētton
lētton

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

bican } bide. v. dom. ^{bijn} ~~bin~~
bingan } ^{ge bnd}

40 VIII. VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

^{rican I}

^(m)

^{bycean I}

hē pone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora un**bebohra** syx hund.
þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wāeron syx stælhrānas;
ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðæm hý fōð þā
wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm ^{noðleat} fyrstum mannum

5 on þæm lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig **hryðera**,
and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle
þæt hē eðede, hē eðede mid horsaⁿ. Ac byra ar is mæst
on þæm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gýl³dað. Þæt gāfol bið
on dēora fellum, and on fugela ^{feðerum}, and hwales bāneⁿ,

10 and on þæm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht
and of sēoles. Æghwílce gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-
esta sceall gyldan fiftýne meārðes fell, and fíf hrānes,
and ān beren¹ fel, and tyn ^{am}bra feðra, and berenne kyr-
tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig
15 eþna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde^{fi} geworht, oþer of sīoles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and
swýðe smæl. *Eal þæt his man āðer oððe eþtan oððe eþian
mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sæ; and þæt is þeah on sumum
stōwum swýðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan
20 and wið upp on emnlange þæm býnum lande. On þæm
mōrum eārðiað Finnas. And þæt býne land is ēaste-
weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Easte-
weard hit mæg bion syxtig mīla brād, oþpe hwēne brædre²;
and middewearð þritig oððe brādre; and norðewearð hē
25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon þreora
mīla brād tō þæm mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum
stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-
fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg
on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 ðonne is ^{cultivated} tōemnes þæm lande sūðewearðum, on oðre
healfe þæs mōres, Swēolānd, oþ þæt land norðewearð;

^{in c. den}
1 C, beran; Sweet.

² ³ ⁴
Suiones. Tac.

2 Sweet, bradre.

* all chat (portion) of it may either be grazed or plowed

late) erian I
ie. 2a. u. o

peol h. (m)
marles.

? = 4 fu. — limer
+ 5 Susp

emne - stne
"along"

alongside

and tōemnes þāem lande norðewardum, Cwēna land. þā
 Cwēnas hērgiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr,
 hwīlum þā. Norðmen on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle
 mēras f^{ins} sce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra
 scypu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hērgiað on ðā 5
 Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe
 leohte. (Strait EWS ~~woneð~~ þam scypum + leht)

Ohthere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on ^{in Nordland}
 būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him.
 Þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þāem lande, þone¹ man 10
 hæt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte ^{Skiringsalr.}
 gesealian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and
 ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē
 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið
 ārest Íraland*, and þonne ðā ígland þe synd betux Íra 15 ^{between}
 lande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð ^{continues}
 tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norð-
 weg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel ^{feilan R}
 sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brādre þonne ænig man ofer
 sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe on ^{opposite} gean, and 20 ^{Sweland}
 siððan² Sillende. Sēo sǣ lið mænig hund mīla ūp in on
 þæt land. ^{Zealand}

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf
 dagan tō þāem porte þe mon hæt æt Hæpum; sē stent ^{Haddeby (Schleswig)}
 betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in ²⁵
 on Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Sciringes-
 hēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on
 þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ þrȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær
 hē tō Hæpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland,
 and Sillende, and íglanda fela. On þāem landum eardo- 30
 don Engle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hym wæs

¹ C, þonne.

² C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā ^{n plu} igland þe in [on]’
 Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs
 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and
 Lǣland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall
 hȳrað tō Dēnemeorcan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe² cyning. Þonne
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Eowland, and Gotland
 on bæcbord; and þās land bȳrað tō Swēom.³ And Weo-
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wislemūðan.
 Sēo Wisle is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlið Witland and
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð tō Estum; and
 sēo Wisle lið ūt of Weonodlande, and lið in Estmēre;
 and sē Estmēre is hūru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðæm ^{Drangum} mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan
 20 of Estlande,⁴ and Wisle sūðan of Winodlande. And
 þonne behimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þæm
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hæt Wisle-
 mūða.

þæt Estland⁵ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā
 rīcostan mēn drincað mȳran meolc, and þā unspēdigan
 and þā pēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo

¹ Sweet.

² C, sylf; Sweet.

³ C, Sweon; Sweet.

⁴ C, Eastlande; Sweet.

⁵ C, Eastland; Sweet.

Drangum
 Weonodland
 Laaland
 Burgenda
 10
 15
 20
 4 Bosworth ed.
 p 53 for various
 translations

[? huntoþ]

Skoon
 ?
 Oelan
 Gotland

Vistula

Drangum

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

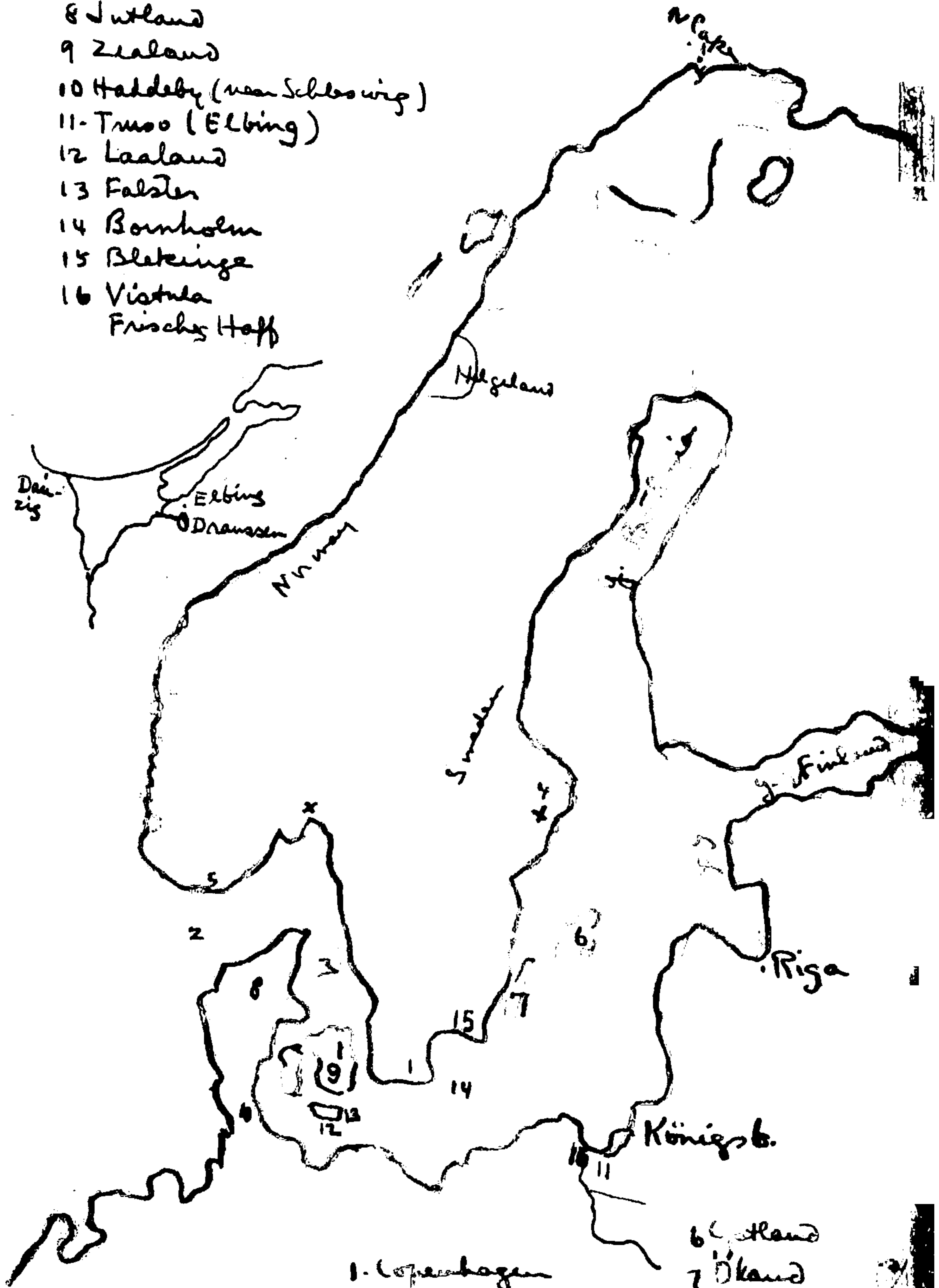
Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- 8 Jutland
- 9 Zealand
- 10 Haldby (near Schleswig)
- 11 Truso (Elbing)
- 12 Laaland
- 13 Falster
- 14 Bornholm
- 15 Blekinge
- 16 Vistula
Frisches Haff



- 1. Copenhagen
- 2. Skagen
- 3. Haldby
- 4. Uppsala - Stockholm
- 5. Christiansund
- 6. Gotland
- 7. Öland

showan²

shows

like

nos

gan

gallop
(usative)

wins

extremely

ep

gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær
 is mid Estum ðeāw^m, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið
 inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnāð,
 ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēah-
 ðungene męn, swā micle lęncg swā hī mārān spēda 5
 habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and
⁵ licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle
 þe þæt līc bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plegā^m,
 oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þy ylcan dæge
 [þe]¹ hī hine tō þām āde^m beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī 10
 his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām
 plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwylum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos
 andēfn bið. Alęcgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle
 þone mæstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne
 þone² þridan, oþ þe hyt eall āléd bið on þære ānre mīle; 15
 and sceall bēon sē læsta dæl nýhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada
 man on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā
 męnn ðe swyftoste hōrs habbað on þām lande, forhwæga
 on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne
 ærnað hý ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man 20
 sē þæt swyftoste³ hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō
 þām mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið eall
 genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nýhst þām
 tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weges
 mid ðeām⁴ fēo, and hyt mōtān^p habban eall; and for ðy 25
 þær bēoð þā swifstan hors ungefōge dýre. And þonne his
 gestreōn bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt,
 and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægⁿle; and swīðost^{nearly}
 ealle hys spēda hý forspēndað mid þām⁴ langan legereⁿ 30
 þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þām wegum
 ālęcgað, þe ðā fręmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

¹ Sweet.

² C, þæne.

³ C, swifte; Sweet.

⁴ C. ðan.

(part of) power

tribe

+ wat

is mid Estum þeaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðeodes man
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þær man an bān findeð unfor-
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid
 Estum¹ an mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þy
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt
 hī wyrcað þone cyle him² on. And þeah man āsette
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hī gedōð þæt
 ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sām hit sý sumor sam winter.

¹ C, Eastum; Sweet.

² C, hine; Sweet.

³ C, oþer; Sweet.

gen ring (ealo) (m)

þy... B...

3. make a great atonement

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

cwæð hē, 'þonne þe ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel
dēð, þonne sē þe hit þāfað?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'þæs ic gelēfe,
þætte ælc unriht|wītnung sīe þæs¹ yfel þe hit dēð, næs
þæs² ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.

5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe³ riht racu þæt þū nū recest,
qnd swīðe anlīc þæm þe þū ær reahtes⁴; ac ic wāt þeah
þæt þis⁵ folce swā ne þincð.'

Ðā cwæð hē, 'Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā þingeras
þingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; þingiað
10 þæm þe⁶ þær man yflað, qnd ne þingiað þæm þe þæt yfel
dōð. þæm wære māre ðearf þe þā oðre unscyldge yflað,
þæt him mon þingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bæde þæt him
mon dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm oðrum unscyldgum
dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mon læde
15 tō þæm læce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe⁶ ðæt yfel
dēð, þæt hine mon læde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mon þær mæge
snīðan qnd bærnan his unþeawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt
þæt yfel sīe þæt mon helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-
þingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere⁷ þæt mon wīrege þone
20 scyldgan; qnd ic secege þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer
nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs
wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes
andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan
wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd þe ænigum⁸ dæle ongēaten þæt
hī meahthen heora scylda⁹ þurh⁹ þæt wīte gebētān þe him
hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan
þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon¹⁰ cweðan þæt hit wære
heora clænsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne
þingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lætan þā rīcan hī
30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

¹ B, wanting.

² B, þas.

³ B, swa.

⁴ B, rehtest.

⁵ B, þys.

⁶ C, wanting.

⁷ B, betre.

⁸ C, ænegnum; B, ængum.

⁹ C, þurg.

¹⁰ C, woldan.

unrestitution

'Wrongo'

prosecute

+ 10/11

+ tungen

make amends for

ultreast

-lifan

...

...

...

wīs man nāenne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn þone
 gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht^{n.} >
 þæt mōn þone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn + dysgost
 miltsige¹: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece
 hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.² Ne scyle nān mōn ,
 sīocne mōnnan ond³ gesārgōdne swēncan; ac hine mōn
 sceal⁴ lāedan tō þām lāece, þæt hē his tilige. Ða se Wisdom þa
 þis spell areaht hæfde. þa ongan he eft singan
¹ B, mildsige. ² C, unwyrhtum.
³ B, wanting. ⁴ C, scel; B, sceolde. 7 þus cwōð:

[met. 4]

Sedgemoor p. 127
= IV. p. 6

X.

PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorgan ymbūtan, swelce hē
nā þā spræce ne mænde, ond 'tiohhode hit ðeah pider-
weardes, ond cwæð, 'Ealla ²gesceafta gesewenlīca ond
ungesewenlīca, ³stillu ond unstillu, ⁴onfōð æt þām stillan,
5 ond æt þām ⁵gestæððegan, ond æt þām ⁶ānfealdan Gode
⁷endebyrdnesse¹ ond ⁸andwlitan² ond ⁹gemetgunge³; ond
for hwām hit swā⁴ gesceapen wæs, for ðæm hē wāt hwȳ⁵
hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht⁶ unnyt
þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan
10 ceastre his ānfealdnesse⁷ and ⁸bilewitnessse, þonnan hē dælð
manega ond ⁹'misleca⁸ gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,
ond þonnan hē ¹⁰welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt⁹ wē hātað Godes
foreþonc ond his ¹¹forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit
ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðæm þe hit ¹²gefremed
15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-
fremed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc
mon witan þæt hit sint ægper ge twēgen naman ge twā
þing,¹⁰ foreþonc ond wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde
¹¹gescēadwīnes, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende¹¹ þe

fremmed
no unmet

+ Authly-

mate of heart
= why

+ belieg

¹ C, endeberdnesse.

² C, an- (rest broken off).

³ C, gemetunge.

⁴ B, for hwam hit swa; C, broken off

⁵ B, by.

⁶ B, wuht.

⁷ B, anfealdnesse.

⁸ B, mistlice.

⁹ C, ðætte.

¹⁰ C, þing.

¹¹ B, sceoppende.

1- direct
2- (fatis) decrees
3- fixed
4- parake
5- steadfast
6- one-fold, superior

48
7- order
8- appearance
9- measure
10- purity
11- various
12 > wealdan R.

13 providence
14-7 fremman I
15. wisdom
16 useless

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



þing þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðæm god-
cundan foreþonce. Be ðæm ic ðe mæg sum biþpell
seġgan, þæt þū meah¹ þy sweotolor ongitan hwilce men
biðð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce² ne biðð. Eall ðios
5 unstillle gesceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðæm
stillan Gode, qnd on ðæm gestæððegan, qnd on ðæm an-
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra gesceafta swā swā hē æt
fruman getiohhod³ hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfað þā hwēol, qnd sio
10 eax stent⁴ stille, qnd byrð þeah ealne⁵ þone wæn, qnd⁶
welt ealles þæs færeltes⁷ — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,
qnd sio nafu, nēhst⁸ ðære⁸ eaxe, sio færð⁹ micle fæst-
licor⁸ qnd orsorglicor þonne ðā felgan⁸ dōð¹⁰ — swelce sio
eax sio þæt hēhste gōd⁸ þe¹¹ we¹¹ nemnað God; qnd þā
15 sēlestan¹¹ men¹¹ farað¹² nēhste¹³ Gode, swā swā sio nafu
færð nēahst¹³ þære eaxe; qnd þā midmestan swā swā ðā
spācan. For ðæm þe ælces spācan¹⁴ bið oðer ende fæst
on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þæm midlestan
monnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis
20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, swilce hē lōcie
mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā
swā þā spācan sticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on
þære nafe, middeward¹⁵ sē spāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,
ðeah oðer ende bið fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;
25 swā biðð þā midmestan¹⁶ men onmiddan þām spācan, qnd
þā beþran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran¹⁷ nēar ðæm

¹ B, miht.⁴ C, stint.⁷ B, færeltes. *course motion*¹⁰ C, broken off; B, don.¹² C, broken off; B, faran.¹⁴ C, span.¹⁶ B, mæstan.² B, wanting.⁵ B, byrð eal ealne.⁸ C, partly broken off.¹¹ C, broken off.¹³ B, nehst.¹⁵ B, middewardre.¹⁷ Cardale, mæstan.*unimportant*³ B, getihhod.⁶ C, wanting.⁹ B, ferð.*in
volve**hont
uily
felly**quail*

felgum : bið þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd *sio nafu*¹ on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hōngiað on þæm *spācum*,² þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære corðan; swā dōð þā mætestan³ men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan⁴ on þæm *betstum*,⁵ qnd þā betstan on Gode.⁶ Þeah þā 5 mætestan³ ealle hiora lufe⁷ wēnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō nāuhte ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā þe þæs hwēoles⁸ felga magon bion on⁹ ðæm færelte,¹⁰ gif hī ne bið fæste on ðæm *spācum*,¹¹ qnd þā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. Þā felgea¹² bið fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungeredelīcost¹³ Sio nafu færð nēaxst¹⁴ þære eaxe, for ðy hīo færð gesundlīcost.¹⁵ Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī⁹ biora lufe nēar Gode lætað, qnd swiðor þās eorðlican þing forsēop,¹⁶ swā hī bēoð orsorgan, qnd 15 læs rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hīo¹⁷ brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā⁹ gesund, *strike* hnæppen þā felga on þæt ðe hī hnæppen; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled from þære eaxe. Be þy þū meahht ongitan þæt sē wæn¹⁸ bið micle lēng gesund, þe læs 20 bið tōdæled from þære eaxe. Swā bið þā men eallra orsorgoste,¹⁹ ægðer ge þisses andweardan līfes earfoða²⁰ ge þæs tōweardan, þā þe fæste bið on Gode; ac swā

1 MSS., se nafa.

3 B, mæstan.

5 MSS., betstan.

7 C, broken off.

9 B, wanting.

11 B, spacanm; J, spacanum.

13 B, ungeredelīcost. *unstablely*

15 B, gesundfullicost.

17 C, hi.

19 C, orsorgestæ.

2 MSS., spacan.

4 C, -mestan broken off.

6 C, on Gode broken off.

8 B, hweohles.

10 B, færelde.

12 B, felga.

14 B, nehst. *y for go*

16 C, qnd to forsioþ wanting.

18 C, þe wen. *despise & overlook*20 C, earfoðe. *cares*

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður bīoð gedrēfde ƿnd geswēncete, ægƿer ge on mōde ge on lichoman.

Swile is ƿæt ƿæt wē wyrd hātað, be ƿæm godcundan
 5 foreƿonce: swylce sīo¹ smēaung, ƿnd sīo gescēadwisnes,^{discrimination}
 is tō metanne wið ƿone gearowitan;^{mind} ƿnd swylce ƿās læ-
 nan ƿing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan²; ƿnd swilce ƿæt
 hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax
 welt ealles ƿæs wānes; swā dēð sē godcunda foreðonc.
 10 Hē āstereð³ ƿone roðor ƿnd ƿā tunglu, ƿnd ƿā eorðan
 gedēð stille; ƿnd gemetgað ƿā fēower gesceafta, ƿæt is,
 wæter, ƿnd eorðe, ƿnd fȳr, ƿnd lyft. ƿā hē geðwærað
 ƿnd wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, ƿnd on oðrum hīwe
 gebrēngð ƿnd eft geednīwað; ƿnd tȳdreð⁴ ælc tūdor, ƿnd
 15 hit⁵ eft gehȳt ƿnd gehelt ƿonne hit forealdod bið ƿnd
 forsēarod, ƿnd eft geēowð⁶ ƿnd geednīwað ƿonne ƿonne
 hē wile.⁷ Sume ūðwiotan ðēah sēcgað, ƿæt sīo wyrd
 wealde⁸ ægƿer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces monnes.
 Ic ƿonne sēcge, [swā swā ealle crīstene men sēcgað,] ƿæt
 20 sīo godcunde foretiohung his wealde,⁹ næs sīo wyrd;
 ƿnd ic wāt ƿæt hīo dēmð eall ƿing swīðe rihte, ƿēah un-
 gescēadwisum men swā ne ƿince. Hī wēnað ƿæt ƿāra
 ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan¹⁰ fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,
 for ðæm hī bēoð āblēnde mid ðæm ƿiostrum heora scylda.
 25 Ac sē godcunda foreƿonc hit understent eall swīðe rihte,
 ƿēah ūs ƿince for ūrum dysige ƿæt hit on¹¹ wōh fare,
 for ðæm wē ne cunnon ƿæt rihte¹² understandan. Hē
 dēmð ðēah eall swīðe rihte, ƿēah ūs hwīlum swā ne
 ðince.

¹ C, wanting.

⁴ C, tidreð.

⁷ C, he wile wanting.

¹⁰ C, hiora willan broken off.

² B, entire clause wanting.

⁵ MSS., hi.

⁸ C, wyrð wold.

¹¹ B, wanting.

³ B, styreð.

⁶ C, geewð.

⁹ C, walde.

¹² MSS., riht.

harmonize

d.s.

bring forth
"issue"

shows reveals

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

cræftas þe þær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla¹ hǣlo būte rihtwīsnas? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*² būte un-
 þēawas? Hwā is þonne bętera læce þære sǣwle þonne sē
 þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā³ goodan, ond
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān
 wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð,
 ond þonnan miscað ond metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

þæt wē þonne hātað⁴ wyrd, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God,
 þe ælces monnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrðe oððe gepafað
 10 þæs þe wē ne⁵ wēnað. Ond gīt⁶ ic þe mæg sume bisne
 fēaum⁷ wordum sęcgan be þæm dæle þe sīo męnnisce
 gescēadwīsnas mæg ongitan þā godcundnesse. þæt is
 þonne, þæt⁸ wē ongitað hwīlum mon⁹ on oðre wīsan, on
 oðre hine God ongit.¹⁰ Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe
 15 sē bętra,¹¹ ond þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne
 hwām hwæt cymð, oððc goodes oððe yfles, mære þonne
 ðe þincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnas nō on
 Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðe selfum, þæt þū hit ne
 canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð þeah þætte męn
 20 ongitað mon on⁸ ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft
 hit⁸ gebyreð ðætte manige męn bīoð swā ungetrume
 ægþer ge on mōde¹² ge on lichoman, þæt hī ne magon
 nē⁸ nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; ond
 bīoð ēac swā ungeþyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu¹³
 25 gepyldelīce āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God
 nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlīce¹⁴ broc him
 ansęttan, þy læs hī forlæten biora unsceaðfulnesse,¹⁵ ond

¹ C, sawle.² B, untrymnes; C, illegible.³ B, þæm.⁴ C, hætad.⁵ C, þæs þe we nað.⁶ B, get.⁷ B, feawum.⁸ B, wanting.⁹ C, wanting.¹⁰ C, andgit.¹¹ B, þe betsat.¹² C, men to mode broken off,¹³ B, earfoða.¹⁴ B, aberendlic.¹⁵ C, unsceð, innocence

22 without need or force, i.e. 2 themselves

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede¹ bīoð qnd geswēncete.²
 Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige
 weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt
 hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōn-
 num is gecynde tō þolianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5
 oðrum mōnnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē god-
 cunda anwald gefriodode his dēorlingas under his³ fiðra⁴
 sceade,⁵ qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone
 æppel⁶ on his ēagan. Manige tiliad⁷ Gode tō cwēmanne
 tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manig- 10
 feald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðæm hī wilniað māran
 āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to hab-
 banne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor⁷ libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe
 goodum mōnnum, for ðæm þæt sē anwald þāra yflena⁸ 15
 weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnnum God seled⁹ ægðer
 ge good ge yfel gemēnged, for ðæm hī ægþres earniað.
 Sume hē berēafað hiora welan, swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī
 ārest gesælige weorðað, þy lās hī for lōngum gesældum
 hī tō ūp āhēbben¹⁰ qnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20
 Sume hē¹¹ lēt þrēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leorn-
 igen þone cræft gepylde¹² on ðæm langan geswince.
 Sume him ondrædað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī þyrfen,
 þeah hī hī¹³ ēaðe ādrēogan mægen. Sume hī gebycgað
 weorðlicne hlīsan þisses andweardan līfes mid hiora 25
 āgnum dēaðe; for ðæm hī wēnað þæt hī næbben¹⁴ nān
 oðer fioh¹⁵ þæs hlīsan¹⁶ wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

¹ B, astyred.² B, geswenced.³ C, wanting.⁴ B, fiðera. *wings*⁵ C, sceate.⁶ B, ælp; J, æpl.⁷ C, habbanne to softor *broken off*; J cites C, hæbben.⁸ C, yfelana.⁹ B, selleð.¹⁰ C, ahæbben.¹¹ B, hi to he wanting.¹² C, gepyldeice.¹³ B, wantin¹⁴ B, habben.¹⁵ B, fioð.¹⁶ B, hlīsap

IEY^{*}klus hear
 ear
 + listen
 + learn

from time that
 - as soon as

reprieve

life

Sume meṅ wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān
 ne meahste mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. þā bȳsnodon ^{over-}
 hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde. ^{com}
 On þæm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,¹
 5 hæfden² ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahste oferswīðan.
 Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode
 ond oferswīðde,³ for ðæm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden ^{stir} oðrum
 þæt hī⁴ swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*⁵ þe hī
 þonne brociað. þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þæm wīsan,
 10 þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælða,
 for ðæm hīe oft cumað tō ðæm wyrrestum⁶ mōnnum.
 Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þæm andweardan welan þe
 oft cymð tō ðæm goodum? Hwæt hē⁷ ealles sīe būton
 tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ond þæs edlēanes angin þe
 15 him God tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne
 ēac þætte God selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum⁸ gesælða,
 for þæm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ond hiora willan swā
 gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum⁹ bīoð¹⁰ ne þȳ bētran,
 ac þȳ¹¹ wyrсан. Ac sē gōda lāce, þæt is God, lācnað ^{curz}
 20 hiora mōd mid ðæm welan; wile þæt hī⁴ ongiten hwōnan
 him sē wela cōme, ond ōlēcce þæm þe lās hē him þone
 welan āfyrre, oððe hine þæm⁴ welan; ond wēnde his
 þeawas tō gōde, ond forlæte ðā unþeawas¹² ond þā yfel
 þe hē ær for⁴ his ermðum dyde. Sume bīoð þeah þȳ
 25 wyrсан¹³ gif hī welan habbað, for ðæm hī ofermōdigað¹⁴
 for ðæm welan, ond his ungemetlice brūcað.

¹ C, þæt to weorcum broken off. ² C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

³ B, gewitnode ofer swīðe.

⁴ C, wanting.

⁵ MSS., gebetan.

⁶ B, wyrston.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ C, men.

⁹ B, earmðum. *s.v. yrmð*

¹⁰ C, byoð; B, bið.

¹¹ B, no þȳ bētran ne na þȳ.

¹² C, þeawas to unþeawas broken off.

¹³ C, wyrson.

¹⁴ B, for þam ofermōdgian.

'a devised'

corrupt
text

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



yfel on nānum þinge, þēah ƿē nū¹ ðince þæt hēr micel on
 þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan
 hæbben² good edlēan hiora goodes, ond þā yflan hæbben²
 wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt³ riht bið, ac
 5 . bið good.

¹ C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

² B, habban.

³ B, þætte.

XI.

THE NATURE OF GOD.

Boeth V. pr. 6
Sedg. p 147

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's De Consolatione Philosophiae, according to the Cotton MS.]

Dā cwæð hē, 'For ðȳ wē sceoldon¹ ealle² mægene spyr-
 ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen³ hwæt hē wære. Ðēah
 hit ūre mæð⁴ ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,⁴ wē sculon
 þēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian⁵; swā
 swā wē ær cwædon þæt mon sceolde⁶ ælc þing ongitan 5
 be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing
 ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer
 ge⁷ gescēadwīs⁷ ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God
 ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, ond swā
 micla ond swā⁷ fægra,⁸ hī ne underðiodden læssan ge- 10
 sceafte ond læssan anwalde þonne hī⁹ ealle sindon, nē
 furðum³ emne miclum.' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Hwæt is ēcnes?'
 Ðā cwæð hē, 'þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.
 Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes
 ēagan clæne ond hlūtor.¹⁰ Ne mæg ic ðē nāht helan þæs 15
 þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt þreo ðing sindon on þīs middan-
 gearde? An is hwilendlic, þæt hæfð¹¹ ægðer ge fruman^m
 ge ende, ond nāt¹² ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe^y hwilendlic is,
 nāðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Oðer ðing is ēce,

hwil-wendlic
transitory

¹ C, scoldon.

² B, eallon.

³ B, wiston.

⁴ B, witan he sie.

⁵ B, fundigan.

⁶ C, scolde.

⁷ B, wanting.

⁸ B, swægra.

⁹ C, wanting.

¹⁰ B, hlutore with erasure of o; J, hluttre.

¹¹ B, þæs þe (for þæt hæfð).

¹² B, ic nat.

1-measure (= be fitting)
2-rational, reasoning
3-evenly
4-that which

þæt hæfð fruman ond næfð nænne ende, ond wāt¹
 hwonne hit onginð, ond wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;
 þæt sint englas, ond monna sāula.² Þridde ðing is ēce,
 būton ende ond būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh
 5 þæm þrīm is swīðe micel tōscēadⁿ. Gif wit þæt eall sculon
 tōsmēagian,³ þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde⁴ þær ær⁵ witan, for
 hwȳ God is gehāten sīo hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe⁶ wē witon swīðe lȳtel
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ond be geāscunge⁷;
 ond gēt lāesse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. [Þæt ān ūs is⁶ gewis-
 līce andweard, þæt þe⁸ þonne bið; ac him is call andweard,
 ge þæt þe⁹ ær wæs, ge þæt þe⁹ nū is, ge þæt þe⁹ æfter ūs
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð¹⁰ his wela¹¹ nā⁶
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman¹ hē næfre nān wuht,
 for þæm hē¹² næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht¹³
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flīon. Ne
 20 ondræt hē him⁶ nān¹⁴ wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,
 ond ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, ond næfre nān yfel. Nis
 him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē
 25 slæpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære². Symle
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sīo tiid næs þæt hē uære, nē
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum
 weorce genēded. For his godcundlīcum anwalde hē is
 æghwær andweard. His micelnesse ne mæg nān man

¹ B, ic wat.² B, sawla.³ B, asmeagan. *consider*⁴ B, nyde.⁵ C, an.⁶ B, wanting.⁷ C, geæscum.⁸ B, te.⁹ MSS., þæt te (for þæt þe).¹⁰ C, sceaxð (?).¹¹ B, welena.¹² B places he after nauht.¹³ B, efst. *efst*¹⁴ C, nane.*1 - recollect (> munan**2 - gracious*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

XII.

Edin-burg

THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Be II c. 12, 1.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Chaplain of Aethelbena

delivered

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulinus sē biscop Godes word bodade
 5 qnd lārde, qnd sē cyning ēlde þā gȳt tō gelyfanne, qnd
 þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gelimplicum āna by = b
 sæt, qnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade qnd þōhte III
 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnne wære qnd hwylc æfæstnes him
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer
 ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, qnd sētte his þā swið-
 ran hond him on þæt hēafod, qnd hine āhsode hwæðer
 hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna
 10 sweotole, qnd wæs swiðe forht geworden, qnd him tō
 fōtum fēoll; qnd hine sē Godes monn ūp hōf qnd him
 cūðlice tō spræc, qnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast
 þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hond beswicade, þā ðū ðe decei
 ondrēde, qnd þū þurh his sylene qnd gife þām rice on- tunc
 15 fēngē þe ðū wilnarest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt pridde
 gelæstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan qnd his
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þē from wilwendlecum earfeðum trial
 genēredē qnd ēac in āre wilwendlices rices āhōf. Qnd
 gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, þone hē þurh
 20 mē bodað qnd lāreð, hē þonne þē ēac from tinttregum

genęreð ēcra yfela, qnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.¹

þā² sē cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā qndswarode hē him, qnd cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē 5 wolde mid³ his frēondum qnd mid³ his wytum gesprec qnd gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gepafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on lifes willan Crīste gehālgade wæran. þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð, qnd sē bisceop þæt gepafade. 10

þā hæfde hē gesprec⁴ qnd gepeaht mid his witum, qnd *separately* syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him *worship* þūhte qnd gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār qnd þære godcund- nesse bigong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā qndswarode his ealdorbīscēop, Cēfi wæs hāten: ‘Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc 15 þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlice andette, þæt ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd beēodon. For þon nānig þīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust- fullīcor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange 20 þonne ic; qnd nōht þon lās mōnige syndon þā þe māran gefe qnd fręmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on eallum þingum māran gesynto bæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde qnd hȳrde. 25 For þon ‘mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing bęteran qnd strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn.’

þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita qnd ealdormann gepafunge sealde, qnd tō þære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð: 30

¹ Thus far the text follows T.

³ Ca, B; O, wanting.

² Here O begins.

⁴ Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

‘Þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif
 manna on eorðan (tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð
 is,) swylc¹ swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-
 mannum ond þegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fȳr onæled²
 5 ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne, ond snīwe, ond
 styrme³ ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlīce þæt hūs
 þurhflēo, cume þurh ōpre duru in, þurh ōpre ūt gewīte.
 Hwæt hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen⁴ mid þȳ
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond
 þæt læsste⁵ fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna lif tō medmiclum fæce
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðlicre ond
 gerisenlicre⁶ brēnge, þæs weorþe is þæt wē þære fylgen.’
 15 Þeossum wordum gelīcum ōðre aldormen ond ðæs cyn-
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus
 þone bīsceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. þā hē þā
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: ‘Geare
 ic þæt ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for
 þon swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bīgange þæt
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte. Nū þonne ic open-
 līce ondette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ
 ond þā wigbedo,⁷ þā ðe⁸ wē būton wæstmum ænigre
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen ond fȳre

¹ B; O, sw lic swa (a erased after sw); Ca, swa gelic swa.

² O, onælæd.

³ C, B, hagelge (for styrme).

⁴ B; O, hrined (h above the line); Ca, rined.

⁵ Ca, B, læste.

⁶ C, geweorlicre.

⁷ O ends with wig; T begins with bedo; Ca, weofedu. ⁸ T, ða.

fach pagina 10

læc

compari
ban gust

touchat

suittable

add

6 1 1

altan

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrd-^{in=piration}
 nesse tōwearp ƿnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær
 gehālgode.

chap xiv

AD 627

12 Apr.

NB wk

633

district

5 Dā onfēng Eadwine cyning mid eallum þæm æðelingum
 his þēode ƿnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan ƿnd
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ ƿndlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þæm biscope his lārēowe, in
 Eoforwīccastre þȳ hālgestan Eāstordæge in Scē. Pētres
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hraðe geweorce of trēo
 10 cirican getimbrode.¹ Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce
 ēac his lārēowe ƿnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē onƿon mid þæs
 biscopes lāre māran cirican ƿnd hȳrran stānenne timbran
 ƿnd wyrcean ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac
 15 ær þon (hēo) sēo² hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære ƿnd
 geƿndad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofsleƿen
 wæs, ƿnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Oswalde
 forlēt tō geƿndianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð ƿnde³ þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade ƿnd
 lārde; ƿnd mēn gelyfdon ƿnd gefulwade wæron, swā
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum life.

114

hōn
e

?

¹ B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

² B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

³ T, endan.
 (ordaino)

PART III.

XIII.

A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Þisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Męn þā lēofostan hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic
myngie ƿnd lære, ge weras ge wif, ge geonge ge ealde, ge
sottre ge unwise, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra
gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige ƿnd ongyte, ƿnd swā hwæt 5
swā hē on mycclum gyltum oppe on medmycclum ge-
fremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran
ƿnd tō þon sōðan læcedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God
æelmihtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt
ealle męn sȳn hāle ƿnd gesunde, ƿnd tō þon sōþan and- 10
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: ‘þā ēaðmōdan heortan
ƿnd þā forhtgendan ƿnd þā bifigendan ƿnd þā cwacigendan
ƿnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā
næfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð,
þonne hīe tō him cleopiað ƿnd him āre biddap.’ 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon ƿnd oncnāwan ƿnd swīpe
gearelīce ongeotan þæt þisses middangeardes ende swīpe
nēah is, ƿnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, ƿnd manna
wōhdæda ƿnd wōnessa swīpe gemonigfealdode; ƿnd wē
fram dæge tō oþrum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu ƿnd 20

*ungecynðelice*¹ dēapas geond þēodland tō mannum cumene;
 ɔnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ þēod wip þēode, ɔnd unge-
 limplico gefeoht on wōlicum dāedum; ɔnd wē gehȳraþ
 oft secggan gelōme worldricra manna dēap þe heora lif
 5 mannum lēof wære, ɔnd þūhte fæger ɔnd wlitig heora
 lif ɔnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, ɔnd hungras wexende;
 ɔnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlīcian ɔnd
 wæstmian, ɔnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, ɔnd ealle world-
 10 līcu þing swīpe synlīcu; ɔnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē
 tō ūrum Hāelende habban sceoldan, ɔnd þā gōdan weorc
 wē ānforlættaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hāle begān sceoldan.
 Þās tācno þyslico syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be
 þisse worlde earfoþnessum ɔnd frācnessum, swā Crīst
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan
 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, ɔnd
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon
 þæt þis nēalāeþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige ɔnd
 20 manige manna gehwylcne þæt hē his āgene dāda georne
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, ɔnd
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sȳn wē rūmmōde
 þearfendum mannum, ɔnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, ɔnd ge-
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. ɔnd þā meþ þe bearn
 habban, lāeran hīe þām rihtne þēodscipe, ɔnd him tācean
 lifes weg ɔnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; ɔnd gif hīe on
 ānigum dāele wōlice libban heora lif, sȳn hīe þonne sōna
 frōm heora wōnessum onwende, ɔnd fram heora unrihtum
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē þurh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

¹ -cynelice.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

wel gehealde ƿnd gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*¹ ƿnd gelēafan.
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdþearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean ƿnd
 gemunan, ƿnd þonne geornost þonne wē gehȳron Godes
 5 bēc ūs beforan reccēan ƿnd rædan, ƿnd godspell secggean,
 ƿnd his wuldorþrymmas mannum cȳþan. Uton² wē þonne
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðe bēteran sȳn ƿnd þe
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehȳrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sœolan geðencean
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*³ sœolan,
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban
 sœolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nānig man on
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmyccelum fyrste tō
 15 ƿnde ne cume, ƿnd þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on
 worlde wynsumlīc wæs ƿnd lēofost tō āgenne ƿnd tō
hæbbenne.⁴ Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his
 nēhmāgum ƿnd his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō
 þæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syþþan ne sȳ onscungend,
 20 seopþan sē līchoma ƿnd sē gāst gedælde bēop, ƿnd þincð
 his nēawist lāplīco ƿnd unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;
 hwæt biþ hit lā ƿlles būton flæsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā ƿlles sēo lāf būton wyrma
 mēte? Hwær bēop þonne his welan ƿnd his wista? hwær
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea ƿnd his anmēdlan? hwær bēop
 þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwær bēop ðonne þā glengeas
 ƿnd þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone līchoman ær mid
 fræt wode? hwær cumap þonne his willan ƿnd his fyren-
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beēode? Hwæt! hē þonne
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

¹ lufon.² Vton.³ -on.⁴ -ene.

Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]¹ gean be [sumum welegum
 men]¹ qnd worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne
 welan qnd swīðc mōdelīco gestrēon qnd manigfealde, qnd
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð
 geendod qnd færlīc ende on becōm þisses lānan *līfes*.² Þā 5
 wæs his nēhmāga sum qnd his worldfrēonda þæt hine
 swyþor lufode þonne ænig oþor man; hē þā for þære
 langunga qnd for þære gēomrunga þæs oþres dēapes, leug
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his
 cýþpe gewāt qnd of his earde, qnd on þām lande feala 10
 wintra wunode; qnd him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde qnd prēade. Þā ongan hine eft
 langian on his cýþpe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft qnd
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwylc sē wære þe hē oft ær mid
 wlite qnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .³ geseah. Him 15
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, qnd þus cwædon: ‘For
 bwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr
 gesēon moldan dæl qnd wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe
 godwēb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst qnd
 dryge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flæsclīcre gecynde 20
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēoud qnd mīn mæg,
 gemyne þis qnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic
 wæs iō; qnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne
 þis qnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic iō hæfde syndon
 ealle gewitene qnd gedrorene, qnd mīne hērewīc syndon 25
 gebrosnode qnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,
 qnd þīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, qnd gearna þæt þīne bēna
 sȳn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor qnd
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, qnd
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum; 30

¹ *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.*

² *lifæs.*

³ *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).*

ꝥnd hē ongan Godes lof leornian ꝥnd þæt lāran, ꝥnd þæt
gāstlice mægen lufian; ꝥnd þurh þæt gearnode him þā
gife Hāliges Gāstes, ꝥnd ēac þæs oþres sāule of wītum
genęrede ꝥnd of tintregum ālēde.

5 Magon wē þonne, men þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum
habban, ꝥnd þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt
wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glęngas tō swīpe nē þysne
middangeard; for þon þe þeos world is eall forwordenlic
ꝥnd gedrōfenlic ꝥnd gebrosnodlic ꝥnd *feallenlic*,¹ ꝥnd þeos
10 world is eall gewitenlic.² Uton wē þonne geornlice ge-
þencean ꝥnd oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman;
þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse
full, ꝥnd hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe
manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Qnd on þā tīd wæs mannum
15 lēof *ofer*³ eorþan, ꝥnd hālweþde ꝥnd *hāl*⁴ smyltnes wæs
*ofer*³ eorþan, ꝥnd sibba genihtsumnes, ꝥnd tūddres æpelles.
Qnd þes middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger ꝥnd
tō þon *wynsumlic*⁵ þæt hē tēah men tō him þurh his wlite
ꝥnd þurh his fægernesse ꝥnd wynsumnesse fram þon
20 ælmihtegan Gode. Qnd þā hē þus fæger wæs ꝥnd þus
wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, ꝥnd
is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is.
Nū is āghwōnon hrēam ꝥnd wōp; nū is hēaf āghwōnon,
ꝥnd sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is āghwōnon yfel ꝥnd slęge; ꝥnd
25 āghwōnon þes middangeard flȳhþ from ūs mid mycelre
biternesse, ꝥnd wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, ꝥnd hine feal-
lendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām gecnāwan magon þæt
þeos world is scyndende ꝥnd heononweard. Uton wē þonne
þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [ꝥnd]⁶ mōton, þæt
30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

¹ feallendlic. ² gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?). ³ ofor.

⁴ heal. ⁵ wym-. ⁶ Holthausen.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



XIV.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF
ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on
ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēos-
unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē
hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-
5 līcan sibbe swā for ðære clāennysse his ansundan mægð-
hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on
ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit
is geræd on gewyrdelīcum racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,
and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit
10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð atēorod. Sē Hælend ðā
hēt þā ðēningmen¹ āfyllan six stāenene fatu mid hlūttrum
wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum
wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his men-
niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā
15 onbryrd þurh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on
mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and
wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine
ætbræd þām flæsclīcum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan
leorningcnihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē
20 on rōdehēngene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāene līf ðæs
clāenan mædenes Marīan gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre
swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

¹ C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode
 sum wæhrēow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran
 godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5
 scyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām *hātan*¹ bæðe ēode. Eft
 ðā ðā sē wæhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-
 unge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him
 on ðām wræcsīðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē
 āwrat ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wæ-
 hrēowa Domiciānus on ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald
 æt his witenā handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlīce ræddon 15
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua,
 swīðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gefafunge
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan
 weras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is 20
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swīðe
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs,
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwręht,² and 30
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewęnde.

¹ MSS., *hatum*.² B, *awęht*.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt; þā ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lādde twēgen gebrōðru þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēorwurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles
 5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wæfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-
 nysse woruldlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leor-
 nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum węcge, and ðone
 10 on sǣ āwurpan; þī lās ðe sēo smēaung þæra¹ æhta hī æt ðære lāre hrēmde. þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruld-
 lice spēda forhogige for manna hęrunge, and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ydel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg
 15 ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac ydel sēo lār ðe ne gehældð ðære sǣwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde
 20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.’ Grāton ðā sē ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede for ydelum gylpe, æc gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum
 25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðæra gymstāna bricas, and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hǣlend, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbrocenān middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgān rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan
 30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon; and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt!

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

seȝgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-
 mētton.' þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landāre;
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlīcan spēda. Bicgað ēow
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtrelre hwīle scīnon swā swā
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and
 welige hwīlweṅdlīce, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hē dō
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and
 10 unwiðmetenlīce scīnan? Ac hē seȝte gecamp gelēafful-
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlweṅdan spēda forhogiað. Gē
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āflīgdon
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and
 gē sind earmingas gewordenne, gē ðe wæron mære and
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī
 be ēowere hāse þā ofseȝtan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā heofenlīcan æhta sind ūs eallum
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron āceṅnede, and nacode wē.
 gewītað. þære sunnan beorhtnys,¹ and þæs mōnan lēoht
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesæliga gýtsera
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera
 hæfð ænne līchaman, and menigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlīce þæt
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē witega cwæð.

¹ C, beorhtnys; Sweet.

“On idel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra æhta ðeowa, þonne hē him eallunga þeowað; and þær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne 5 mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dægges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý; hē gýmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla¹ hē berýpð þā wanspēdigan,² hē fulgæð³ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, 10 synna āna mid him fergende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol þæs lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewīfod þrītīgum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod 15 mid þām līcmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra līcmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on 20 langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpāhafenum handum langlice bæd. þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan þæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh ðīnes flæsces lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, þū ne cūðest ðīne 25 Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend; þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cýðe hū micel 30 wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī gearnodon.’ Mid

¹ C, gebytlu; Sweet.

² C, wann-; Sweet.

³ B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde
 wæron, þus cweðende, ‘Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower
 gūmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede,
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,
 and gē begēaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum
 āfyllede and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęgend-
 10 līcum wītum āfyllede and mid anðræcum stęncum; on
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and þoterung dæges oppe nihtes:
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē eowre
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādýlegode of þære líflīcan bęc, gelæde
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Sē cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlīce biddende þæt hē him
 20 tō Gode geþingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītīg daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām¹ fæce geornlīce bædon þæt
 þā gyldenān gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwęndon,
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītīggra
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwęndan, ðā cōmon
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, ‘Symle ðū
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū mīcele swīðor wīle God
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

¹ C, *wanting*.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



þā ðrȳ oðre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā gýt ungelēaffulle wæron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone
 5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. þā cwæð sē apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā
 10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower temple þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic geðūht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ þā hǣðengyldan ðisum
 15 cwyde geðwærlæhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt
 20 þēos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng is.’ Hwæt ðā færlīce āhrēas þæt temple grundlunga mid eallum his anlīcnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On þām ylcan dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

þā sceorede ðā gýt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid mycelre þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran² dręc oferswīðde. þā cwæð sē apostol, ‘þeah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne
 30 dęrað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt ārest oðerne gesēon drincan, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

¹ B, þusenda.

² C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.'
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,
 ic unforhtmōd ðæs drēnces onfō.' Þā getēngde sē Aristo-
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hæðengilda ēac
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewæpnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hæðengylda tō ðām 15
 apostole, 'Gýt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-
 clāensod fram ælcere twýnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þāra
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hælandes Crīstes 20
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe
 ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf þēowiað
 mīnum Hælande." ' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hāse bær
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī
 ðær rihte ansunde ārison. Þā ðā sē hæðengilda þæt ge- 25
 seah, ðā āstrēhte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-
 dre stemne cýdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.

þā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,
 þā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apos-
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum līfe geumen hæfde, and cwæð,
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum ge-
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes
 þā ārās, and ēode wið þæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, þū cymst
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewēnde tō heof-
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and
 10 on þām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and
 þām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum
 wistum; þū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbidode, þæt ic ðē māre folc gestrýnde.
 þū hēolde mīnne līchaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and
 þū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-
 lēte. þū sęttest on mīnum mūðe þīnre sōðfæstnysse
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-
 25 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū
 ic ðē betæce, Drihten, þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung,
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan
 30 mē līfes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-
 mēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāese middangeard gehælde, and ūs
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsęndest. þē wē hęriað, and þanciað

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

sighe

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

March 12
(604)

Grēgōrius sē hālgas pāpa, Ængliscra ðeode apostol, on
 ðisum andwerdan¹ dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum² gedeorfum¹
 and hālgum gecnyrdnyssum², Godes rīce gesæliglīce āstān.
 Hē is rihtlīce Ængliscra ðeode apostol, for ðan ðe hē þurh
 5 his rād and sande³ ūs fram dēofles "biggengum ætbræd,⁽³⁾
 and tō Godes gelēafan⁵ gebīgde. Manega hālige bēc cȳðað
 his⁶ drohtnunge and his hālige līf, and ēac 'Historia³ An-
 glōrum,' ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene⁴ on Ænglisc
 āwende. Sēo⁵ bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce⁶ be ðisum
 10 hālgan⁷ were. Nū wylle⁸ wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be
 him⁹ geręccan, for ðan ðe sēo⁵ foresæde bōc nis ēow
 eallum cūð, þeah ðe hēo on Ænglisc āwend¹⁰ sȳ.

Þēs ēadiga pāpa¹¹ Grēgōrius wæs of¹² æðelborenre
 mægðe and ēawfæstre⁷ acenned; Rōmānisce witan wæron
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

¹ ðysum andweardan.

² mænig-

³ istoria.

⁴ lædene.

⁵ sȳ^o (sȳ with o above the line by another hand).

⁶ swutellice.

⁷ ðam halgum.

⁸ wille.

⁹ sceortlice be him (eow wanting).

¹⁰ awænd.

¹¹ wer (for papa).

¹² Above the line by another hand.

86

1. labors

5. bend. convert

2. diligence

6 conduct

3 mission

7 begotten

4 worship

*Lat. nūdus
cf. sūz, dūw*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fifta fæder. Hē wæs — swā swā
 wē cwædon¹ — for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum
 weorcum geglengde.² Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama, sē
 swēgð³ on Lēdenum⁴ gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on
 5 Ēnglisc ‘Wacolre.’⁵ Hē wæs swiðc wacol on Godes be-
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hęrigendlīce leofode, and hē wacol-
 līce ymbe⁶ manegra ðēoda pearfe hogode and him⁷ līfes
 weg⁸ geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum
 lārum⁹ getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah,
 10 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.
 Hē gecneordlæhte æfter wīsra lārēowa² gebīsnungum,⁹ and
 næs forgytōl,¹⁰ ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste¹¹ ðā flōw-
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre
 15 þrotan² þæslicce bealcette. On geonglīcum gēarum, ðā ðā
 his geogoð¹² æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, þā
 ongann¹³ hē hine sylfne tō Gode³ geðēodan, and tō⁵ ēdele
 þæs ūpplican¹⁴ līfes mid eallum gewilnungum¹⁵ forðian.
 Witodlice⁶ æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun-
 20 uclīf on Sicilialande,¹⁶ and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-
 byrig¹⁷ getimbode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-
 bodes¹⁸ hāsum drohtnode.⁷ þā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde¹⁹
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice⁹ tō dæg hwōmlīcum
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspende
 25

Ἐγείρω

5

< libban

10

load (laden)
imbibe

15

be...

ætel

+ A term

20

as a Regular

25

surplus

¹ swa we ær cwædon.	² geglængde. (adorned) it
³ C, sweigð.	⁴ lædenum.
⁵ wacol.. for wacolre (erasure of about two letters).	
⁶ embe.	⁷ heom.
⁹ bisnungum.	¹⁰ forgytel.
¹¹ He hlod mid þurstigum mode.	
¹² geogoðe.	¹³ ongan.
¹⁴ uplican.	¹⁵ gewillnungum.
¹⁶ silicia lande.	
¹⁷ C, -burh.	¹⁸ abbudes.
¹⁹ gelænde.	

1 Ap ge-tyn I
instructed

3 join
4 aspire

6 truly
7 lived his life

on Godes þearfum, and ealle his woruldlican æðelboren-
 nysse tō heofonlicum wuldre āwēnde. Hē ēode ær his
 gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum¹ Gyrlum, *< gearu*
 and scīnendum gymmum,² and rēadum golde gefrætewod,
 5 ac³ æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode⁴ Godes ðearfum, hē
 sylf⁵ ðearfa, mid wācum wāfels⁵ befangen.⁴ *+ weave*
 Swā⁶ fulfrēmedlice⁵ hē drohtnode on anginne his ge-
 cyrrednysse, swā þæt hē mihte ðā⁷ gȳu⁶ bēon geteald on⁷
 fulfrēmedra hālgena geteale. Hē lufode⁸ forhæfednysse⁶
 10 on męttum and on dręnce, and wæccan⁹ on sýndrigum⁹ ge- *+ sundry*
 bedum; þær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade¹⁰ singāllīce untrumnyssa,¹¹
 and swā hē stīðlicor mid andwerdum¹² untrumnyssum of-
 be-seġt¹³ wæs, swā geornfullīcor þæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.
 þā¹⁴ undergeat sē pāpa, þe on þām tīman þæt apostolīce
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum
 ðēonde wæs, and hē ðā¹⁴ hine of ðære munuclican droht-
 nunge genam and him tō¹⁰ gefylstan gesette, on¹⁵ dīacon-
 hāde¹⁰ geęndebyrdne. Ðā gelāmp hit æt sumum sǣle, swā
 swā gȳt for oft dēð, þæt Ēnglīsce cȳpmęnn¹⁶ brōhton
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be þære
 stræt tō ðām Ēnglīscuin mannum, heora ðing scēawi-
 gende. þā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas
 gesette, þā wāron hwītes līchaman and fægeres andwlitan
 męnn, and æðellice gefexode.¹⁷ Grēgōrius ðā behēold
 25 þāra¹⁸ cnapena wlite, and befrāu of hwilcere¹⁹ pēode hī

1 pellenum. *purple garments*3 eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).5 fullfremedlice. 6 iu (*for gyu*).

8 lufude.

11 untrumnysse.

14 Wanting.

16 cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).

18 para.

1 adorned

2 served

3 dress

5 clothed. - for

6 perfectly

2 gimum.

4 befangen wæs.

7 to (*for on*).10 browode. *continually*

13 ofset.

15 and before on (*by later hand*).17 gefeaxode. *haired*

19 hwylcere.

9 separate - prayers

10 helper

11 ordained

Monday
 87²³

acc. pp.

chapman

help for sale

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,¹ and cwæð, þæt hē sylf gearo² wære þæt weorc tō gefrēmmenne³ mid Godes ful-tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. Þā ne mihte sē pāpa þæt geðafian, þēah ðe⁴ hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-
 5 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge⁵ forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsið genāme. *exile*

Æfter ðisum⁶ gelamp þæt micel manncwealm becōm ofer⁷ ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan
 10 Pelāgium⁸ gestōd, and būton⁹ yldinge ādydde. Witodlice^{truly} æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh būton būgendum.⁹ Þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-
 burh¹⁰ būton¹¹ pāpan wunian, ac eal¹² folc ðone ēadigan
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe¹³ ānmōdlice gecēas, þēah ðe hē mid eallum mægne¹⁴ wiðrigende¹⁵ wære. Grēgōrius ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere¹⁶ Maurīcium — sē
 + Kaiser
 + hāie
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micclum bæd, þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre³ geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd þæt hē ðurh ðone micclan hād on woruldlicum wuldre, þe hē ær⁵ āwearp, æt sumūm sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs cāseres¹⁷ hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Grēgōries¹⁸ ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan¹⁹
 25 cȳdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan gecoren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,⁴ sē cāsere, þæs Gode ðancode,

1 C, gebigdon.

4 Wanting.

7 on (for ofer).

10 romanisce (for Romanna). *Came upon*

12 eall.

15 wiðrigende.

18 gregorius.

1 - instructed

2 - delay

2 geara.

5 eallunga.

8 pelaium.

13 C, geðincðe.

16 kasere. *office*

19 syððan.

3 exalted

4 honor

8 gefremmanne.

6 þysum.

9 buigendum. *inhab.*11 butan. *< butan*

14 mægene.

17 kaseres.

5 cast of. *put aside*

6 - deceived - betrayed

7 seized

+ loiter and hine¹gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames²cēpte
and on dymhofon¹ ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,² þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce
folc for ðām³onsīgendum cwealme ðisum³ wordum tō
behrēowsunge⁴tihte⁵: 5

Sept 3. 590

‘Mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē
Godes swingle, þe wē on⁴ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,
þæt wē hūru⁵nū andwerde⁶ and⁶āfandode ondrædan.⁷
Geopenige ūre sārnyſ ūs⁷infær sōðre gecyrrednyſse, and 10
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnyſse.⁸
Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlīcan graman
ofsleġen,⁹ and gehwilce ænlīpige¹⁰ sind¹¹ mid færlīcum
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo⁹ādī ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað þære ādle yldinge¹⁰forhradað. 15
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,¹² ær ðan ðe hē tō
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað¹¹
for ðī hwilc sē becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefrēmode.
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind¹³ætbrōdene, and heora hūs 20
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōdru¹⁴bestandað heora
bearna līc, and heora¹⁵yrfenumán him sylfum tō for-
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlīce flēon tō hēofunge¹¹
sōðre dædbōte, þā hwīle ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca
sleġe ūs āstrece. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē 25
dweġigende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt
þæt wē mánfullīce ādrugon.¹⁶ Uton forhradian Godes

1 done
2 done
3 done

+ mean

- | | | |
|---------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| 1 dimhofan. | 2 cirican. | 8 þysum. |
| 4 C, behrēowsunge. | 5 tyhte. ^{repentance} urged | 6 andwearde. |
| 7 ondrædon. | 8 and þæt wite to heardnyſse wanting. | |
| 9 ofsleġen. | 10 enlipige (^{individuals} altered by another hand to ænlipige). | |
| 11 synd. taken away | 12 forgripen. | 13 Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt. |
| 14 C, moddru. | 15 ac heora. | 16 adrugan. [committed] |
| 1- ordained | 3 descending | 7 entrance |
| 2 took to | 4- for future | 8 slaughter |
| his in | 5- esp. | 9 disease |
| | | 11 lamentations |
| | | repentance |

heirs

punish

I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way & live.

92 XV. HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

diligent prayers

ham 100

ansýne on andetnysse,¹ swā swā sē witega ūs manað: 'Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gōde;' þæt is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geeardnysse unge gōdes weorces ūp āræran. Hē forgifð trūwan¹ ūre forhtunge, sē ðe þurh his witegan clypað, "Nylle² ic þæs synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.³" Luke 33,

cf. Gen. 22
= Prov. 10

+ Ullgen

Chief in cross 10

'Ne geortrūwige² nān man⁴ hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas⁵ Niniueiscre ðeode ðrēora daga behrēowsung⁶ ādilegode⁷; and sē gecyrreda⁸ sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde⁹ þæs ēcan līfes mēde geeardode. Uton āwēndan ūre heortan¹⁰; hradlice bið sē Dēma tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,¹¹ gif wē fram ūrum⁴ ðwyrnyssum bēoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemāglīcum¹² wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys¹³ is þām sōðan Dēman gecwēme, þeah ðe hēo mannum⁵ unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid gemāglīcum¹² bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē nele swā micclum swā wē geeardnysse ūs⁷ geýrsian. Be ðisum¹⁴ hē cwæð þurh his witegan, 'Clypa mē on dæge ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðe āhrēdde, and ðū mærsast¹⁵ mē.' God sylf is [his¹⁶] gewita þæt hē miltsian¹⁷ wile him tō clypiendum,¹⁸ sē ðe⁹ manað þæt wē him tō clypian sceolon. For ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,¹⁹ uton gecuman on ðām fēorðan dæge þysre²⁰ wucan on ārnefmerigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan²¹

+ Thura

Ps 50. 11

early use

- 1 ondetnysse (altered by another hand to an-). *deponit* confession
- 2 nelle.
- 3 libbe.
- 4 mann.
- 5 leahtras (for gyltas).
- 6 C, bereowsung.
- 7 adilgode. *blotted out*
- 8 gecyrrede.
- 9 cwide. *speech*
- 10 heorhtan.
- 11 gebīged to urum benum.
- 12 gemāglīcum. *impertinent*
- 13 gemahnys.
- 14 ðysum.
- 15 mærsost.
- 16 Wanting. *witness*
- 17 mildsian.
- 18 clypiendum.
- 19 leofestan.
- 20 þyssere.
- 21 C, singon.
- 1- confidence
- 2- despair
- 3- speak
- 4 perversity
- 5- unacceptable
- 6 implore
- 7 be angry at us for
- 8- unces

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan¹ edlēane swā miccle² māre bið,
 swā micclum swā gē māre³ for Godes willan swincað.
 Gehyrsumiað ēadmōdlīce on callum ðingum Augustīne,
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:⁴ hit frēmað ēowrum
 sawlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescyldc, and geunne
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres⁵ geswinces wæstm on ðām ēcan
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse
 10 ēoweres⁵ edlēanes, ðeah ðe⁶ ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge,
 for ðon⁷ ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his
 gefērum, þæt sind⁸ geręhte fēowertig wera, fērde⁹ be
 Grēgōries¹⁰ hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum¹¹ īglānde gesund-
 fullīce becōmon.

15 On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht¹² cyning¹ on Cant-
 warabyrig¹³ rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære
 micclan ēa Humbre oð sūðsæ. Augustīnus hæfde ge-
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūd þām
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge þysne² scyldigan
 middanearð ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlīce
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelcynne hēold for-
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre
 his lēode bodian, and þæt⁶ hē him and his gefērum¹⁴

¹ C, ecam (*changed to ecum*). ² micle. ³ maran.
⁴ geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).
⁵ eowres. ⁶ Wanting. ⁷ for ðan. ⁸ synd.
⁹ þæt ferde. ¹⁰ gregorius. ¹¹ ðysum. ¹² æðelbriht.
¹³ C, cantwarebyrig. ¹⁴ C, geferan.

manian }
 mynigian }

+ from mynigian

shin

share in

¹ Kent 590-616

cȳðan

↳ hbban : Duxtenan ca

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wun-
unge on *Cantwarabyrig*,¹ sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafod-
burh.

Ongann² ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to 'geefen-
lāecenne pāra apostola līf,³ mid 'singālum gebedum and 5
wæccum⁴ and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word
pām ðe⁵ hī mihton bodigende,⁶ ealle middaneardlīce ðing,
21- swā swā ælfrēmede,⁷ forhogigende⁷; ðā ping āna þe hī tō
bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton
sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon 10
gearowe⁸ wæron⁵ ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan,
gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelyfdon for wel mēnige,⁹ and on Godes
naman gefullode wurdon,¹⁰ wundrigende pāre 'bilewit-
nysse heora 'unscæððigan līfes and [pāre]¹¹ swētnysse 15
heora heofonlīcan lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan⁷ gelustfullode ðām
cyninge *Æðelbrihte* heora clāne līf and heora wynsume
behāt, | ā sōðlīce wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðde.¹² 50ð
and hē ðā gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā
crīstenan geārwurðode, and swā swā heofonlīce ceaster- 20
gewaran lufode: nolde hē¹³ swā ðeah nænne tō crīsten-
dōme⁹ genēadian, for ðan¹⁴ ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum
his hāle þæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,¹⁵
ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæghwōmlīce¹⁶ for wel
mēnige⁹ efstan tō gehyrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and 25
forlēton heora hæðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon¹⁷
Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

þe wæst

50ð

20

25

*accept invitation = join church
= hit trail*

1 -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig.	2 ongan.
3 life.	4 C, wæccan.
5 Above the line in another hand.	
6 bodiende.	7 forhogiende.
8 gearowe.	
9 mænige.	10 Wanting; wurdon after naman by later hand.
11 Sweet.	12 gesēðde
13 C, wanting.	
14 for ðam.	15 geneadod.
16 dæghwamlice.	17 geþeoddan.

*of water**+ kehren*

Betwux ðisum¹ gewęnde Augustīnus ofer sǣ tō ðām
 ercebiscope² Ethērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-
 cynne³ tō ercebiscope,⁴ swā swā him Grēgōrius ær ge-
 wissode. Augustīnus ðā gehādod cyrde tō his bisceop-
 5 stōle,⁵ and āsęnde ærendracan tō Rōme, and cýdde ðām
 ēadigan Grēgōrie þæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō
 drohtnigenne² wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum³ folce.
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissi-
 10 gendum mōde, þæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sęnde⁶ eft ongēan
 ærendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan⁷ cyninge Æpelbrihte,
 mid gewritum and męnigfealdum⁸ lācum, and oðre ge-
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum¹ wordum manode:
 ‘Brōðer⁹ mīn sē lēofosta,¹⁰ ic wāt þæt sē ælmihtiga God
 fela wundra þurh ðe þære ðeode ðe hē gecēas geswutelað,
 þæs ðū miht blissigan,¹¹ and ēac ðe ondrædan: þū miht
 blissigan¹¹ gewisslice¹² þæt ðære ðeode¹³ sǣwla þurh ðā
 20 ýttran⁴ wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan⁵ gife;
 ondræd ðe swā ðeah þæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid
 dyrstignysse⁶ on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðe gefręmað,
 and þū ðonon¹⁴ on īdelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,
 þonon¹⁴ ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’

über

25 Grēgōrius āsęnde ēac Augustīne¹⁵ hālige lāc on mæs-
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
 reliquias samod; and bebēad þæt his æftergęngan¹⁶ symle
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

¹ þysum. *meanwhile*² arce-; C, -biscope. ³ *Wanting.*⁴ arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.⁵ MSS., biscep-.⁶ sǣnde.⁷ geleaffullum.⁸ mænig- *present,*⁹ Broðor.¹⁰ leofesta.¹¹ blissian.¹² gewislice.¹³ þæra þeoda.¹⁴ þanon.¹⁵ agustine.¹⁶ æftergęngan.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



XVI.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ʒnglalande becōm, wæs
sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra
lande, gelyfed swyþe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe
fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and
5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid
him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Eadwine his
ēam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta
cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengau
binnan twām gearum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō
10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-
ordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnyse
ādwæscte.² Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið
feht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,
and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā
15 ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē
tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton
feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt
hē ūs āhrēdde³ wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan
wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið
20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon
þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan
on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-
non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for
Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fýnd, þone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārærde, on wurðmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his carm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fetete of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum. 5 10

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ēnglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cynincg. And þær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað ā on ēcnysse. 15

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmęnn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sendon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīcre drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 20 25 30

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cynincg his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwęnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde
 þæs bisceopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scyttysc, and sē bis-
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhym-
 briscum gereorde swā hraþe þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land¹ gelēafan and
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him
 wel gebȳsnodē mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode
 10 swā swā hē kærde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and
 hālige rædinge, and iunge mēn tēah⁴georne mid lāre, swā
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas
 leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac siððode on
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan
 folce mid mycelre gescēādwišnysse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cyning Oswald swīðe ælmesgeorn and
 ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and
 man ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sæl þæt hī sæton ætgædere,
 Oswald and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sæde þæt fela þearfan sætan geond
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.
 þā sende sē cyning sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan
 disc mid sande⁴ mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc
 and syllan þām þearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela bisceop þæs
 cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlicre blysse, and clypode

¹ Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.

² Sweet; MS., ahrærde

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

his gecyrrednysse. Þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and
 Oswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof
 ārārende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpcde tō Crīste; and
 his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt
 Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær
 man hine wurðað gýt.

10 Hwæt þā Oswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsfu-
 līce for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on callum
 dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē c̄fslagen wearð for
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig gēara.
 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-
 15 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyn-
 inges, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste
 nān þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hæðenan
 genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Oswolde. þā geseah hē
 genēalæcan¹ his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc
 þe þær feallende swealt,² and betæhte heora sāwla and
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sāwlum!' þā hēt sē hāþena cyning his
 hēafod of āslēan and his swiðran earm, and settan hī tō
 myrcelse. (meane)

þā æfter Oswoldes slēge, fēng Oswīg his brōðor tō
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod
 and his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

¹ Sweet; MS., genealecan.

² Sweet; MS., sweolt.

ware. f.

accordingly 15
 n: in this way that;
 (it happened thru
 P. making war
 on him. - Sweet)

< hūsa.

Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. Þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr
 toresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce
 būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē carm
 wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on
 Saucte Pētres mynstre binnan Bębbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5 *Barnborough*
 strande, and līð þær swā ansund¹ swā hē of āslagen wæs.
 His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn, *Dathry*
 and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō
Bardney Bardanīge mynstre, þe hco micclum lufode. Ac þā myn-
 stermęnn noldon for męnniscum 'gedwyldre pone sanct 10
 underfōn, ac man² slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-
 nan þære³ līcreste. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē
 hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld
 āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer
 ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15
 swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynstermęn micclum
 āfyrhte, and bǣdon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone
 sanct mid ārwurðnyse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon.
swēan 8 Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan
to se wash ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. [*on scrīne*] 20
 And þær wurdon gehǣlede þurh his hālgan geearnunge
 fela mettrume męn fram mislīcum⁴ copum. Þæt wæter
 þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð
geolā 2 āgoten (swā⁵ on ānre⁵ hyrnan; and sēo eorðe sippan þe þæt
swēan wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25
 dūste wurdon āflīge dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōd-
 nyse ær wæron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on
 þām gefeohte ofslagen, męn nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum
 mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō picgenne,⁵
 and hī wurdon gehǣlede þurh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30
 wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

¹ Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesīcclod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan
wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond
pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-
ing Oswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-
5 sǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hreþode þā stōwe, hā
eallum limum, and sē hlāford þæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā
fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. þā wæs
þær ān mæden² licgende on paralyisin² lange gebrocod.
Hē began þā tō geręccenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and
10 mann ferode þæt mæden tō þære foresǣdan stōwe. Hēo
wearð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund callum
limum fram þām egeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,
and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn
ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be
15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām
hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lǣdde forð mid
him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt
þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā
spearcan wundon wið þæs hrōfes³ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs
færlīce call on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte
aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen⁴ būton þām ānum
poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-
25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs
hālgan weres gearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan
forbærnan. And manega meṅ siððan gesōhton pone stęde
heora hāle feccende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

10 2 10
þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
30 tō Írlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

¹ Sweet; MS., wealweode.³ Sweet; MS., rofes.² Sweet; MS., paralisyn.⁴ Sweet; MS., forburnon.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



+ *Myrcena*

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*¹ feredon Aidānes
 sāwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gearnode. Þæs hālgan
 · Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā
 tō worulde. Amen.

¹ MS., ænglas.

XVII.

ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd¹ ealdormann eadmōdlīce.
 þū bāede mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene
 on Englisc þā bōc Genesis: þā þūhte mē hęfigtime þē tō
 tīðienne þæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre 5
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for
 þām þe sum oðer man þē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace þā bōc
 oð ęnde. Nū þincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe
¹plēolīc mē oððe ænigum męn tō underbeginne,² for
 þan þe ic ondræde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10
 rædan gehyrð, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesętt wære, oððe
 swā swā męn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic
 wiste þæt sum mæsseprēost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra
 and heora twā þīnena². Ful sōð hē sæde, ac hē nyste,
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweoh³ þære ealdan 20
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne þisere worulde nam sē

¹ Ca, æþelweard.

² Ca, underginnenne.

³ Ca, betweox.

brōðer¹ hys swuster¹ tō wīfe, and hwīlon ēac sē fæder
 tȳmde bī² his āgenre dehter,³ and manega hæfdon mā
 wīfa⁴ tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte þā æt fruman
 wīfian būton on his sibblingum.⁵ Gyf hwā wyle nū swā
 5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā męn leofodon ær
 Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,
 nē hē furðon⁶ wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man
 mid ete.⁷ þā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes
 understandað of þām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne þincð⁸ him sōna
 10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā
 þeah þæt gāstlice andgit þær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs
 getācnung tōweardra þinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis
 æfter⁹ Crīstes męnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra¹⁰ þæra
 þinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste
 15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,¹¹
 hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol
 hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-
 trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on¹² þām
 tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige
 20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum¹³ ærest him tō gefēran: þā
 forlēt Pētrus þær rihte his wif and ealle þā twelf apos-
 tolas, þā þe wif hæfdon,¹⁴ forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,
 and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō þære nīwan æ and clæn-
 nisse þe hē silf þā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō
 25 lārēowum¹⁵ þām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

¹ Ca, -or.³ Ca, agene dohtor.⁵ Ca, gesibblingum.⁷ Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).⁹ Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.¹¹ L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.¹³ Ca, þa petrus.¹⁴ Ca, hæddon.² Ca, wið (*for bi*).⁴ Ca, ma wif hæfdon.⁶ Ca, forðon.⁸ L, þingd.¹⁰ Ca, ealda.¹² Ca, oð þæt be crist on.¹⁵ Ca, lariwum.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

gesceafta þā hē gescēop þurh þone sunu, and sē Hālgā Gāst
 færð geond manna heortan and silð¹ ūs synna forgife-
 nisse, ærest þurh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan þurh
 dædbōte²; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenisse þe sē Hālgā
 5 Gāst sylð,³ þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsieudlic on
 ēcnysse. Eft⁴ ys sēo hālige þrīnnys geswutelod⁵ on þisre
 bēc,⁶ swā swā ys on þām worde⁷ þe God cwæð: 'Uton
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlīcnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,
 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo þrīnnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē
 10 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlīcnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;
 hē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlīcnissum, ac
 ānfealdlice⁸ tō ūre anlīcnisse. Eft cōmon þrī englas tō
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum⁹ þrīm swā swā
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hine tō Gode būtan
 wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, þeah þe hēo mid
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-
 seald¹⁰ tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe¹¹ wæs ge-
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan
 hungre hēllesūsle.¹² Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge
 25 þe hē silf āstealde þurh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*¹³
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

¹ Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).³ Ca, deð (for sylð).⁵ C, -ode.⁷ Ca, weorde.⁹ C, Ca; L, eallon.¹¹ Ca, he (for þe).² C; L, dætbote.⁴ C; L, ort.⁶ Ca, boc.⁸ C; L, andfealdlice.¹⁰ C, Ca; L, gesæld.¹² Ca, wanting.¹³ L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

de-spici

accusi

for the
death

n. p. cover
-hyggd
cattā
o. d. l. w. l. l. l.
w. a. g. e. a. n. a. n. g. e.
heretic
 þæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe¹ gimstānas and
 menigfealde² mærdā; sume ēac brōhton gātehær, swā swā
 God bebēad.³ þæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; þæt seolfor
 getācnode Godes spræca and þā hālgan lāra⁴ þe wē hab- 5
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; þā gimstānas getācnodon
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; þæt gātehær ge-
 tācnode þā stiðan dædbōte þæra manna þe heora sinna
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna⁵ of Gode tō
 iāce binnan þām getelde, be þām ys swiðe menigfeald 10
 getācnung, and wæs beboden þæt sē tægel sceolde bēon
 gehāl æfre on þām nýtene æt þære offrunge for þære
 getācnunge⁶ þæt God wile þæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.
 Nū ys sē foresæde bōc on manegum stōwum swiðe nearo- 15
 lice⁶ gesett, and þeah swiðc dēoplīce⁷ on þām⁸ gāstlicum
 andgite, and hēo is swā⁸ geęndebyrd swā swā God silf
 hig gedihte þām wriðere Moise, and wē durron nā mære
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne þæt Lēden⁹ hæfð, nē þā ęnde-
 birdnisse āwęndan būton þām ānum þæt þæt Lēden and 20
 þæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on þære spræce fand-
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwęnt oððe sē þe tæcð¹⁰ of Lēdene on
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā þæt þæt Ænglisc
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swiðe gedwolsum
 tō rādenne þām þe⁸ þæs Lēdenes wisan¹¹ ne can. . Is 25
 ēac tō witanne þæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon
 āwurpan þā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban þā

¹ C, deorwurðe.

² L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.

³ C, swa swa seo æ bebed.

⁴ C, Ca, lare.

⁵ Ca, for þære getacnunge *wanting*. ⁶ C, Ca; L, nærolice.

⁷ Ca, gesett and þeah swiðe deoplice *wanting*.

⁸ Ca, *wanting*.

⁹ C, Ca; L, liden.

¹⁰ Ca, tecð.

¹¹ C, wise.

ealdan¹ and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā Iūdēiscan
 dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō
 healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid
 weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,
 5 twā nospirlu and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on þissere
 worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran
 næfð, nē nān man þearf² him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwēndan ūrne willan tō his geset-
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō
 ūrum³ lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle
 nāne bōc æfter þissere of Lēdene on Ēnglisc āwēndan,
 and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā lęng
 15 ne bidde þī læs þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe læs gif ic
 dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,
 þeah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase writeras, and
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn⁴: mycel yfel dēð sē
 unwritere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.⁵

¹ C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.² Ca, ne þearf.³ Ca, on urum.⁴ Ca, his and na min.⁵ C, his gewrit gerihtan.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



G.P. Krapp. Andreas & Fates of the Apostles, (Ginn) 1906

Story of 12 Apostles blank in N.T. By 2nd cent legend
of Sortes Apostolorum. Πράξεις, Θαύματα devel.
for all 12. Early attrib to Lucius Charinus, discipulus diaboli.

Acts of Andrew ment. by Eusebius (265-340)

Two groups - I Black Sea, II Greece activities.

I *1 - Acts of Matthew & A. in city of Anthonophagi
2 " " Peter & Andrew...

St A. was favorite st. of Evag. (p. LXIX f.)

Source Πράξεις Ἀνδρέου καὶ Ματθεῖα εἰς τὴν
πόλιν τῶν ἀνθρωποφάγων, ed. Tischendorf
Lipsius

No complete Lat. trans., but frag.: whence it
is clear came from Andreas + AS prose - but
from diff. Lat. mss.

XVIII.

THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

late
11 cent

(111)

Hēr seġð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsomne; and hīe seġdon hlot him betwēonum, hwīder hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lāeranne. Seġþ þæt sē ēadigā Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia² þære ceastre; seġð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on þære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna līchaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwylc man þe on þære ceastre cōm ælpēodisc, seġð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon⁴ āttor drincan þæt mid 10 myclum² lybcræfte wæs geblanden,⁶ and mid þy þe hīe þone drēnc druncon, hrape heora heorte³ wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēded.⁷ Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt āstungon,¹ and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan,⁴ and hine 15 seġdon⁵ on carcerne,⁶ and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon⁷ his heorte næs tōlēsed,⁸ nē his mōd onwēded⁹; ac¹⁰ hē wæs simlē⁸ tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,¹¹ 20

the
foreign

lysan I

family file

¹ C, -an. ² C, mielen. ³ C, heorta. ⁴ C, drinccan.
⁵ Here B begins. ⁶ B, carcern. ⁷ MSS., for þon þe. ⁸ B, tolysedu.
⁹ B, næs onwēded. ¹⁰ B, ah. ¹¹ B, cneorisne.

1 hēotan 2. hlot
 2 h. crimea of note
 3 stingan 3. pierce
 4 sellan I. give = poison
 5. drugs. poison
 6 R. blood.

7 - perverted
 8 sin + mæl i.e.

fylgian. folgian II III

and wæron þe fylgende, and þū eart ūre calra fultum, þā þe on þe gelyfaþ, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men þīnum þeowe'dōð. And ic þe bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē forgife mīnra ēagna lēoht, þæt ic gesēo þā þe mē onginnað
 5 dōn on þisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego¹; and ne forlæt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend² Crīst, nē mē ne seþe³ on þone⁴ bitterestan⁵ dēap.'

Mid⁶ þy þe hē þis gebed sē eadiga Mathēus gecweden hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht⁷ onlēohte⁸ þæt carcern, and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him⁹ on þām lēohte cwepende, 'Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.' Mathēus¹⁰ þā lōciende hē¹¹ geseah Drihten Crīst, and eft Drihtnes stefn¹² wæs [~~geworden tō him~~] cwepende, 'Mathēus, wes þū gestrangōd,^{lan II} and ne¹³ ondræd^R þū þe, for
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þe æfre, ac¹⁴ ic þe gefrēolsige^{ian II} of ealre¹⁵ frēcennesse³, and nālæs þæt ān,^Y ac simle ealle þīne brōðor,¹⁶ and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op¹⁷ ēcnesse⁵. Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig¹⁸ nihta, and¹¹ æfter þon¹⁹ ic seþe tō þe Andrēas, þīne brōþor, and²⁰ hē
 20 þe ut ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þe syndon.' Mid⁶ þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him eft tō cwæð, 'Sib sī mid þe, Mathēus.' Hē²¹ þā þurhwuniende^k mid gebedum wæs²² Drihtnes lof singende on þām carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on²³ þæt car-
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ut lædan woldon²⁴ and him tō mēte

¹ B, werrestan ^{torments} tintrega.

³ B, ne þu me ne syle.

⁶ B, and mid.

⁹ C, geworden to him *wanting*.

¹² B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).

¹⁵ C, ealra.

¹⁷ B, on (*for* op).

²¹ C, *wanting*.

² B, Hælende.

⁴ C, þon.

⁷ B, frea beorht.

¹⁰ B, Se eadiga M.

¹³ C, ne ne.

¹⁶ B, nalæs to simle *wanting*; C, breþere.

¹⁸ C, xxvii.

²² C, and.

²³ C, in.

⁵ B, biter-.

⁸ B, onlyhte.

¹¹ B, *wanting*.

¹⁴ B, ah.

²⁰ B, þæt.

²⁴ B, -an.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ārās on mergen,¹ and hē ēode tō
 þære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on þām
 waroðe² and þrȳ³ weras on þām sittende; and hē wæs
 gefēonde⁴ mid mycle⁴ gefēan, and him tō cwæð, ‘Brōðor,
 5 hwider wille gē faran⁵ mid þis medmiclum scipe?’
 Drihten Hǣlend⁶ wæs on þām scipe swā sē⁷ stēorrēðra,
 and his twēgen englas mid him, þā wæron gehwyrfede *changed*
 on manna onsȳne². Drihten Crīst him þā⁷ tō cwæð, ‘On
 Marmadonia⁸ ceastre.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-
 10 rode, and hē⁹ cwæð, ‘Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on þæt
 scip and gelædað ūs on þā ceastre.’ Drihten him tō
 cwæð, ‘Ealle mēn flēoð of þære ceastre; tō hwām wille¹⁰
 gē þider faran¹¹?’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 hē cwæð, ‘Medmycel¹² ærende wē þider habbað, and ūs
 15 is pearf þæt wē hit² þēh⁷ gefyllon.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁶
 him tō cwæð, ‘Āstigað on þis scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs
 ēowerne færsceat.¹³’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,
 ‘Gehȳrað gebrōþor, nabbað¹⁴ wē færsceat,¹³ ac¹⁵ wē syndon
 discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, þā hē gecēas; and
 20 þis bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, “þonne gē faren¹⁶
 godspel tō lǣrenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,
 nē twīfeald hrægl.” Gif þū þonne wille mildheortnesse
 mid⁹ ūs dōn, saga¹⁷ ūs þæt hrædlīce¹⁸; gif þū þonne nelle,
 gecȳð¹⁹ ūs swā þeah²⁰ þone weg.’ Drihten Hǣlend⁹ him
 25 tō cwæð, ‘Gif þis gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.’

¹ B, morgen.² B, warþe.³ C, iii.⁴ B, myclum (mid *wanting*).⁵ C, willað; B, wille feran.⁶ B, Hǣlende Crist.⁷ C, *wanting*.⁸ B, Mermedonia.⁹ B, *wanting*.¹⁰ C, willað.¹¹ C, feran.¹² C, Nedmycel.¹³ B, fer-.¹⁴ B, ne habbað.¹⁵ B, ah.¹⁶ B, -an.¹⁷ B, sǣga.¹⁸ C, hræt-.¹⁹ B, gecȳþe.²⁰ C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas þā¹ āstāh on þæt scip mid his disci-
 pulum,² and hē gesæt beforan³ þām stēorrēþran þæs
 scipes,⁴ þæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hæl-
 end⁵ him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo þæt⁶ þās brōðor synt ge-
 swēncede of þisse sēwe hrēohnesse⁷; ācsa hīe hwæper 5
 hī woldon tō lande⁸ āstīgan and þīn þær onbīdan of þæt
 þū gefylle þīne þēnunge tō þære þe⁹ þū sēnded eart,¹⁰ and
 ðū þonne eft hwyrfest¹¹ tō him.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him
 tō cwæð, ‘Mīne¹² bearn, wille gē tō lande faran¹³ and
 mīn þær onbīdan?’ His discipulī him⁹ andswarodon, 10
 and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað³ fram þē, þonne bēo wē
 frēnde fram eallum þām gōdum þe þū ūs gearwodest⁴; ac
 wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder¹⁴ swā þū færest.’ Drihten
 Hælend him tō cwæð, tō þām hālgan Andrēa,¹⁵ ‘Gif þū sý
 sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec¹⁶ tō þīnum 15
 discipulum be þām mægenum⁵ þe þīn Lārēow dyde, þæt
 sīe geblētsod¹⁷ heora¹⁸ heorte, and hīe ofergieton¹⁹ þisse
 sēwe ege.’⁶ Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum,
 ‘Sumre tīde mid þī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē
 āstigon mid him on scip; and⁹ hē ætýwde⁷ ūs swā hē 20
 slæpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge þā
 sē²⁰; fram þām winde wæs geworden swā þæt þā selfan
 yþa wæron āhafene⁸ ofer þæt scip. Wē ūs þā swīpe an-
 drēdon and cīgdon²¹ tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.

¹ C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.

⁸ B, be.

⁵ B, Hælend Crīst.

⁷ B, hreonesse.

¹⁰ C, eart sended.

¹² B, min.

¹⁴ C, hwær.

¹⁶ B, sprec.

¹⁸ C, hiere.

²⁰ B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sæwe.

² C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.

⁴ C, þæs scipes *wanting*.

⁶ C, for þon þe (*for þæt*).

⁸ B, eorþan. ⁹ C, *wanting*.

¹¹ B, hwyrfest. I *return*

¹³ B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.

¹⁵ B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.

¹⁷ B, þætte sy geblissad. *blissad* π

¹⁹ B, syn ofergytende.

²¹ B, cegdon. *called*

1. *swencan* I < *swincan* 3
troubled

2 < *þagen*. *advent*

5 *mægen*. *strength*
here: miracles

6 *terror*

7 *at heard at. hwan*

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde:
 5 ðā¹ wæs geworden mycel smyltnes¹ on þære sære. And hī
 hine² ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū
 þonne, mīne³ bearn, ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre
 5 God.ūs ne forlæteð.'

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sętte⁴ his hēafod
 ofer ænne his discipula,⁵ and hē onslēp.⁶ Drihten Hæl-
 end⁷ þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē
 cwæp tō his englum, 'Genimað Andrēas and his disci-
 10 puli, and āsęttað hīe beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre; and
 mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsętton, hweorfað⁹ eft tō mē.' And
 þā englas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh
 on heofonas.

þā sē mergen¹⁰ geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas
 15 licgende wæs¹¹ beforan Marmadonia⁸ ceastre, and his
 discipulōs þær slæpende wæron mid him; and hē hīe
 āweahte, and cwæð, 'Ārīsað² gē,² mīne bearn, and ongitað²
 Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē
 witon¹² þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine gēeāðmēdde¹³ swā stēor-
 rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.¹⁴
 Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,¹⁵ and hē cwæð,
 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor
 fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten,
 ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onywe¹⁶ on þisse stōwe.' þā þis
 gecweden wæs, þā¹⁷ Drihten him ætywde his onsýne on
 right

¹ C, and.⁴ B, asette.⁷ B, Hælende Crīst.¹⁰ B, morgen.¹² B, witon we.¹⁶ B, on heofenas.² C, wanting.⁶ C, discipul.⁸ B, Mermedonia.¹¹ B, þa se haliga to wæs wanting.¹³ C, geead-^{modian} ^{humble}¹⁶ B, æteowe.³ B, min.⁶ C, and slep.⁹ C, hrowað.¹⁴ B, costiænne.¹⁷ B, wanting.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



sculon āraefnan.¹ Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āraefna þās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre þā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on hefonas.

(i-uml.)
 5 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā in ēode on þā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nāenig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þær gemetton seofon hyrdas¹ standan. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd⁵ on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālg
 10 Andrēas þā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde² tācen, and raþe þā dura wæron ontýnede,² and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah þone ēadigan Mathēus ænne *sittan*² singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā and sē hāliga Andrēas hīe wæron
 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālg Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōþor? Hū cart þū hēr gemēt? Nū þrý dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þe willaþ ācwellan, and him tō męte gedōn.' Sē hālg Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōþor Andrēas, ac ne gehýrdest þū
 20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sęnde swā swā scēap⁴ on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þý þe hīe mē sęndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hraþe hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sęnde tō
 25 þe Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þe ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle þā [þe] mid þe syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic *gesio*.³ Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?'

Sē hālg Andrēas þā and sē hālg Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hāliga Andrēas sętte
 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe⁴ þær on þæm carcerne⁵

¹ Here B ends.

³ C, gesie.

⁵ C, on lande; Zupitza.

² C, sitton.

⁴ C, þa.

wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēngon. And eft hē sētte his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora andgit¹ him eft tō hwirfde.¹ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þy lās wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nāenig wiht ne derað² nē ne swenceþ.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hālgas Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton² on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer³ standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlicnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan⁴ scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedydon.³ And hīe gemētton þæs carcerne duru opene, and þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þy þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon tō hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nāenige⁴ wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehyrdon þā sācerda ealdormēn, hīe⁵ cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt

¹ C, andgeat.

³ C, gedon; Zupitza.

⁵ C, and hie.

(returned

² C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.

⁴ Eds.; C, mænige.

reason

= last for sea

10 distant

at sea

mount

incident to

[þæt]

wile þis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwīlc wundor in ēode on þæt
 carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and somnunga [ālȳsde
 þā] þe ¹ þær betȳnede wæron. *Suddenly (adv. ending -unga)*

Æfter þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on cnihtes onlīc-
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, ‘Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr
 sumne ælpēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað
 hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut
 ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon;
 efstað,² mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.’ Sē hāliga An-
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, ‘*Eno*² þū heardeste stræl tō
 æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,³ þū þe simle fihst wið manna
 cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst þe gehnæde³ in helle.’
 þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, ‘þīne
 stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.’ Sē hāliga
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne
 gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.’ þæt dēofol þā
 cwæð tō þām folce, ‘Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for
 þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.’

Ðā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon⁴ þære ceastre
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone⁴ hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine
 genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hāligan
 Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð⁴ him
 þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.’ Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcaþ.’ þæt folc þā arn, and hīe
 hine genāmon, and cwædon, ‘For þon þū ūs þus dydest,
 wē hit þe forgyldað.’⁵ And hīe þōhton hū hīe hine
 ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,
 30 ‘Gif ēow swā līcige, uton *sendan*⁵ rāp on his swȳran,⁶ and

¹ Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

³ C, -tesse.

⁴ C, þæne.

² C, Ana.

⁵ C, sendon.

*arrow
+ Strahl*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalācan, ac hraðe hīe on
weg flugon. Þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for
hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon
and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde
5 tācn¹ on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon.
Wē witon ‘for þon þe ær hē² on þæs earfoðnessē cōm, hē
ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācwel hine; wē þe on
þissum ne hērsuniað, þy læs wēn sīe þæt hine God ge-
frēolsige and ūs sēnde on wyrsan tintrego.’ Sē hāliga
10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘þeah þe gē mē ācweþlan, ne dō ic
ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes
Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon þone hālgan
Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and
15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað³ þās
tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod.² Mīn Drihten Hælend
Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodest, and þū cwæde,
“Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iii dagas syndon
syððan ic wæs getogen þurh þisse ceastre lanum. Þū
20 wāst, Drihten, þā męnniscan týddernysse; hāt onfōn
mīne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām
þū ūs gestrangodest, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehýrað,
and gē mē beoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde
forwyrð.”⁴ Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn
25 lichama⁴ and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid þisse eorðan synd
gemęngde. One⁵ iii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen
tō þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest.
Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.
Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs
30 geworden, on Ebrēisc cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

¹ C, tanc.² C, he ær.³ C, -að (for -iað); Eds. *Ruffica II*⁴ C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.⁵ C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewitan; mīn word nǣfre ne gewitaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordenene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstin berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5 þū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betyndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwýnum, 'For þon þe 10 þisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āpeneþe his hand and genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehýrde, hraþe hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'þancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stāneþne 15 anlicnesse. And hē āpeneþe his handa and hierē tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde tācn,¹ beforan þām forhtigað² heofon and eorþe. Nū þonne, anlicnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes; send³ mycel wæter þurh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewem- 20 mede³ ealle þā on þisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hraþe sīo stāneþne³ onlicnes sendde mycel wæter þurh hierē⁴ mūþ swā sealt, and hit⁵ æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nýtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. 25 Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac send mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fýrenum wolcne, þæt hē⁶ embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt [męn hīe] ne magen genēosian⁷ for þām fýre.' And þus cwepende, fýren wolcen⁷ āstāh of heofonum, and hit 30

¹ C, tanc.

² C, sænd.

³ C, stefne; Goodwin.

⁴ C, heore.

⁵ C, hie.

⁶ C, þa.

⁷ C, wolc.

1. diez (i)

2. -lian π fear

3. destroy T

Cur...

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox
 of mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle
 5 ūp cōmon for þissum ælpēodigum þe wē on þissum car-
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?' Sume
 hīe cwædon, 'Gif ēow swālice þūhte, utan gangan on
 þissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lās wēn sīe þæt
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælpēodigan
 mannes; þonne āfyrreþ hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.'

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene
 wæron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlīcnesse,
 'Āra³ nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne seþd.' And þā gecweden, þæt wæter
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*¹ mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hāliga
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter
 þegnunge gearwodē beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær
 tō lāfe wæron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carceres duru, and hīe
 20 cwædon, 'Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē
 dydon on þisne ælpēodigan.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā gebæd
 on þæs folces gesihþe, and sēo eorþe hīe ontȳndē, and hīo
 forswealh⁷ þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe²
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,
 25 'Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs deað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile
 ācweþllan for þissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is seþd, and hē is Godes
 þēowa.' Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Mīne bearn,
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.'

¹ C, heora.² C, þa.

Stran
 ul. and
 th. i. i. g.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Mar-
 donia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten
 Hælend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū
 mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þær
 wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende
 hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes.
 Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him
 Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]¹madonia ceastre ef-
 10 stende’ tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde
 mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is
 Hælend Crīst, and sē Hālgas Gāst, þām is wuldor and
 geweald on þære Hālgan þrȳnnysse þurh ealra worulda
 woruld sōðlice ā būtan ęnde.’ Amen.

¹ C, *erasure.*

THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,
 ‘Efne¹ þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære
 heġlican dēopnyse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære
 þeostra dymnyse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte² and geblyssigende
 wæron. Þær³ wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5
 swylce þær gylden sunnā onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle
 geondlȳhte,² and Sātanas þā and eall þæt rēðe werod
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” Þā wæs sōna eall
 þæt męnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd 10
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegam for þære
 myclan beorhtnyse, and hig þus cwædon, “Þys lēoht ys
³Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.” Þā clypode ȳsaias
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, and 15
 hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan
 wæs, þā⁴ ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt Zabulōn and
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

¹ C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

³ C, Ða (*for* þær).

² A, eond-.

⁴ C, þa þa.

1- kindled

2 cruel

3 prince

1. glorify
2. glorify
3. count (f.)

sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht
þā ðe 'gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle
geblyssian þæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom
eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað þone
5 Drihten Crȳst,¹ Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær on mȳnum
earmum intō þām temple; and ic þā ðus cwæð, 'Ðū eart²
lēoht and³ frōfer³ eallum þēodum, and þū eart² wuldor
and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne þā þus
gesprecenum,⁴ eall þæt werod þæra hālgena þā wearð
10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter þām þær cōm swylce
þunres slēge, and ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and
cwædon, "Hwæt eart² þū?" Sēo stefen heom andswarode
and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes þæs hēbstan witega, and ic
eom cumen⁵ tōforan hym þæt ic his weg as gearwian⁶
15 sceal, and geican þā hæle¹ hys folces."

was þæt mynd .f. m.
honor

< alien

'Ādām þā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-
ende sē wæs genēmned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce þȳnum
bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle þā ðing þe ðū fram
Mychaele þām hēahęngle gehȳrdest, þā ðā ic þē āsęnde
20 tō neornawanges geate, þæt ðū¹ sceoldest Dryhten byd-
dan þæt hē myd þē his ęngel āsęnde þæt hē þē ðone ele
syllan sceolde of þām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, þæt
ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, þā ðā ic
myd eallum untrum⁷ wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs þā
25 tō genēalǣcende þām hālgum hēahfæderum and þām
wȳtegam, and wæs cweðende, "Efne þā ic wæs Dryhten
byddende æt neornawanges geate, þā ætȳwde mē¹ Mich-
ael sē hēahęngel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsęnd fram
Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesętt ofer ealle męnnisce
30 lichaman. Nū sęcge ic þē, Seth, ne þearft þū swincan

re can

oil. m.

¹ C, wanting.

² C, earð.

³ C, frofor.

⁴ C, gespecenum.

⁵ C, comen.

⁶ C, gegearrian.

⁷ C, untrume. weak

Handwritten notes at the bottom of the page, including "The Harrowing of Hell" and other illegible scribbles.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

d. plur.

þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon¹ ic wāt, gif hē
 on męnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāper nē unc nē
 ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys
 on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
 5 And ic wāt gif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne gefēhð hē þē, < fōn
 and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanās þā, þæs
 cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð,
 “Hwæt twýnāð þē,² oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē þone
 Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt
 Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and ^{angr}
 myd andan āwęhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē³ wæs myd ^{in wine}
 spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym³ man drincan
 męngde myd geallan⁴ and myd ecede; and ic gedyde þæt
 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on
 āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt
 nęxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal
 bēon underþeod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hęll þā swýðc³
 angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
 20 dēadan fram mē ne átēo; for þām þe hēr⁵ fæla syndon
 geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.⁶ Ac
 ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene
 myhte, būton hig sē ælmyhtiga God fram mē átēo, sē ðe
 Lazarum⁷ of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh
 hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanās and cwæð, “Sē
 ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum⁷ of unc bām genam.” Sēo
 hęll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ealā ic⁴ hālsige þē þurh þýne
 mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gepafige þæt
 30 hē in on mē cume,⁸ for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

¹ C, soðan.² C, twinost ðu.³ C, wanting.⁴ A, eallan.⁵ A, After her, erasure of about six letters.⁶ C, nolden.⁷ C, ladzarum.⁸ C, inne on me come.

1 implore.

acētum

cf notes →

L

1. heolm
2. heolm
ruch
3. murderous
4. bound

→ ||

bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,¹ and ealle mýne
ārlēasan þēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-
drēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac
hē wæs hyne 'āscēacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd
hrædum² flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs³ fram
ūs rāsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan lichaman
hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt, þæt
sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and
myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr
syndon on þysum⁴ wælhreowan cwearterne beclýsde and
on þysum⁵ bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd
his⁶ godcundnyse fram mē atyhd, and tō lýfe gelæt."

meccan - sippus

5

10 carcer

'Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,' þær wæs stefen
and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā⁶ þunres slēge, and wæs
þus cweðende, "*Tollite portas principes vestras & eleuamini*
porte eternales & introibit rex glorie"; þæt byð on Ænglisc,
"Gē ealdras tōnymað þā gatu, and ūp āhebbað þā ēcan
gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres." Ac þā
sēo hehl þæt gehyrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,
"Gewýt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mýnre onwununge,
and gif þū swā myhtig eart⁷ swā þū ær ymbe spræce,
þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and
gewurðe þē and hym." And sēo hehl þā Sātan⁸ of hys
setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum þēnum, "Be-
lūcað þā wælhreowan and þā ærenan gatu, and tō foran
on scēotað þā ysenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-
standað, and þā hæftinga⁹ gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon
gehæfte." Þā þæt gehyrde sēo mænigeo þæra hālgena þe
ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and
cwædon tō þære hehle, "Geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge

15

20

winna

3

25

lim...

30

¹ C, afirht. ² C, hreðum. ³ C, wæs swa.
⁴ A, þys (for his). ⁵ C, specon. ⁶ C, swilce (for swa).
⁷ C, eard. ⁸ C, satanas. ⁹ C, hæftinge.

captivity, i.e. captives

it is to let...

in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.” Þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewitegode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,¹ ‘ Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbreca,² and hē wyle genyman hig³ of þām wege heora unryhtwysnysse?’ ” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men
 10 arýsan sceoldon,⁴ and mænige⁵ byrgena² geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” Þā ealle þā hālgan þys wæron gehýrende fram þām wýtegan Īsaiam,⁶ hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped.”⁵ Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,⁷ þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slēge, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āheþbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning þæs ēcan
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde⁸ þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclypod,⁹ þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon,⁴ and þær gehýran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

¹ C, wæs lyfigende, ða ða ic sæde.

² A, -on.

³ C, hyg geniman.

⁴ C, sceolden.

⁵ C, manega.

⁶ A, esaian.

⁷ C, gespecenum.

⁸ C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

⁹ A, geclypode.

¹ acknowledge

⁴ look

² Tombs. f.

³ overcome

then foulest &
most reeking Hells

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



þā ealle þā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon
 eart þū, lā Hælend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on
 mægenþrymme būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clæne fram
 ælcon leahre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble
 5 underþēod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað þē, hwæt
 eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and þār, tō
 ēacan, ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe ‘wē gefyrn on
 bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē
 ylca Hælend þe Sātan¹ ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sæde
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles
 myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford
 þā nolde þæra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē
 þone dēoflican dēað fcor nyðer ātræd²; and hē Sātan¹
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle
 sealde on angeweald.³ Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng eall
 swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs.
 Þā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyl-
 lednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū
 20 fæder ealra flūmena, and lā þū þe ealdor wære *ealles*⁴
 dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig ge-
 dyrstlæhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc
 āsēndest þæt hig þysne Hælend āhēngon, and þū hym
 nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And þū nū þurh þæt trȳw⁵
 25 and þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þyne blysse forspylled, and
 þurh þæt þe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest
 wyðerwerdlice ongēan þē⁶ and ēac ongēan mē; and on-
 cnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega⁷ and þā ungeęndodan sūslo
 þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”
 30 Ac þā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde hū sēo hēll wyð

¹ C, Satanus. ² A, atred.

³ C, anweald. ⁴ A, ealle.

⁵ C, treow.

⁶ C, ægðer ongean. ⁷ C, tyntregan.

Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bütū on ēcum for-
wyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe
þe gē Ādām and þæra witegena bearn ^{neant.} _{þær.} ær lange on ge-
hēoldon.”

destruction

fruit

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swyðran hand
āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne
gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs
trēowes blēdā² genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē
sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10
wæs, oferswyðan þone dēað and ēac þone dēofol.” Hyt
wæs þā swyðe raðe þæt ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēc-
ende tō þæs Hælandes handa³; and sē Hælend þā Ādām
be þære rihtan⁴ hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig
myd þē, Ādām, and myd callum þīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15
wæs þā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælandes cnēow cyss-
ende, and myd tēargēotendre⁵ hālsunge and myd mycelre
stefne þus cwæð, “Ic herige þē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū
mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend
þā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20
and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swyðran
handa³ fram helle getēh, and ealle þā hālgan heom æfter
fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd strang-
licre stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang,
for þām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra⁶ eallum þēodum ge- 25
swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe⁷ gedōn tōforan ealre
þēode⁸ gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwripen.” Ealle
þā hālgan hym þā andswaredon and cwædon, “þæs sig
Dryhtne mærd, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen.
Alleluia.”

5

stronger, i. right

10

15

entirely

20

25

onwripen i.
revel

30

¹ C, spæc.

² C, blæda.

³ C, handan.

⁴ MSS., riht.

⁵ A, teargotendre; C, tearum geotendre.

⁶ C, hys wundra.

⁷ A, huðe (for cūðe).

⁸ C, ealra ðeoda.

hand

I an a di'se.

Elijah the Tishbite

'Sē hālga Dryhten wæs þā Ādāmes hand healdende
 and hig Michaele þām hēahęngle syllende, and hym sylf
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle þā hālgan wæron þā
 Mychaele þām hēahęngle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle
 5 in gelædde on neorxenawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.
 Ac þā hig inweard fōron, þā gemýtton hig twēgen ealde
 weras, and ealle þā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom
 þus tō cwædon, "Hwæt syndon gē þe ou¹ helle myd ūs
 næron, and gē nū gýt dēade næron,² and ēower lychaman
 10 swā þeah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?" Sē
 oðer hym þā andswarode and cwæþ, "Ic eom Enoch, and
 ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys
 Helias³ Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fýrenum
 cræte hyder gefērod, and wyt gýt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tǣcnum and myd fore-
 bēacnum Antecrýstes géanbýrdian and ongēan hyne win-
 nan⁴; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan
 3½ fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedcwycode, and
 20 þurh genypu² up onhafene.⁵"

'Ac onmang⁶ þām ðe Enoch and Eliás þus spræcon,⁷
 heom þær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlices hýwes
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tācen on uppan hys ęxlum;
 ac þā hālgan hyne þā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,
 25 "Hwæt cart þū þe ðýn ansýn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,³
 and hwæt ys þæt tācen þe ðū on uppan þinum ęxlum
 byrst?" Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, "Sōð gē sęc-
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-
 cende, ac þā Iūdēas mē wyð þone Hælend āhēngon, and
 30 ic þā geseah ealle þā ðing þe be þām Hælende on þære

¹ O, ge ge þe on.² C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.³ C, elias.⁴ A, rynnann (*for* winnan).⁵ C, onhafene.⁶ C, amang.⁷ C, specon.

1 taste

³ enemy, criminal

2 clouds

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf¹ Nychodēme
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd
 ēow callum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum² Cryste,
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne
 þonne hēo³ beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā
 10 mæssepreostas⁴ þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewriten,
 þæt nāðer næs nē læsse nē mære þonne oðer be ānum
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican.’ And þā þā gewrytu⁵
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc⁶ þā heom betwȳnan
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þyng þe hēr gewordene
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc þæra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdignysse², and myd
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan³ woldon⁷ þæt hig wyð
 God āgylt⁴ hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō
 Pīlāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām
 wȳtegum, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and
 25 be ealre þære fare⁵ þe hym⁸ æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac
 Pīlātus þā on hys dōmęrnē hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þyng
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān
 ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsęnde tō þām cyninge
 Claudiō; and hyt wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pīlātus

¹ C, ageaf and on hand sealde.

³ A, he.

⁵ A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.

⁷ C, wolden.

1- prick. point

2- thinking-about. *thought*

3- better. v.t.

² C, hælende.

⁴ C, preostas.

⁶ A, wanting.

⁸ C, wanting.

5 journey & -wenta ?

6 judgment hall

grēt¹ hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe þē þæt hyt
 nū nȳwan' gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh byra andan and
 þurh hyra āgene genyðerungā² þæt hig þone Hælend ge-
 nāmon, and ēac² hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe³
 wrēgdon,³ and hym fæla ongēan lūgon, and sædon þæt hē 5
drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg⁴ gewēmdē, for
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde mēn
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan⁴ geclænsode, and dēofolsēocnyssa
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē³ þær on dēad
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cęmpena þe þone 15
 līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām þryddan dæge
 of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsædon, and hyt
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sęcgan sceoldon
 þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone lȳchaman forstælon. 20
 And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fēngon,⁵ and hig swā þeah þā
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwan⁵ ne myhton.
 Nū lēof cyning ic þē ēac lære for þig þæt ðū nāfre þāra
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.' 25

sooner
(Druid)

¹ C, gret wel.

⁴ C, restne dæg.

1. lately

2. wickedness

3. accused

4. leper. (rough)

² C, eac hyg.

⁵ C, onfengon.

5. keep silent

schweigen

³ C, wanting.

cf. P. O. W. ... VII von ... of Caedmon
... Dict. of B. ...

cf. rev. ed. p. cxvii

Renwick + Orton p. 200

cf. Kennedy, Earliest Eng. Poetry 194
" Early Eng. Xian. 1952

PART IV. Krapp. A-S Poetic Records I

new. ed. - **PART IV.**
Beginnings of Eng. Lit

A. 1-234, 852-2936 = 2310 ll.

20 + 30 + 40 = 90 ll

B 235-851 = 617 ll.

XX.

CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS.
Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

pā pæs rinces sē rīca ongan ^{estian} [2845] 2846

Cyning costigan, - cunnode georne

hwilc pæs æðelinges ęllēn wære,

stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō: ^{ds}

5 'Gewīt pū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,

lāstās lęgan, and pē lāede mid [2850]

pīn āgen bearn; pū scealt Isaac mē

onseęgan, sunu pīnne, sylf tō tībre!

Siððan pū gestigest stēape dūne, ^{castic word}

3 10 hrīncg pæs hēan lāndes, þe ic þē heonon getæce,

3 1 3 ūp pīnum āgnum fōtum, pær pū scealt ād gegær-

wan, ^{Germanian - saw} [2855]

3 1 2 bælfyr bearne ðinum, and blōtan sylf

3 1 2 sūnu mid sweordes ęge, and ðonne sweartan līge. ^{weak} M.E. lēy

3 1 2 lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.'

15 Ne forsæt hē þy sīðe, ac sōna ongann

fysān tō fōre: him wæs Frēan¹ ęngla [2860]

^{from}

¹ MS., frea; Thorpe.

ge-witan = look, see. cf. Ps. 79, 94; then idea of looking toward a
thing with intent of going towards it, + it > an ordinary verb of
motion. Constrained 1st with infin. motion, then other infin. +
sometimes only with prep.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



once for all
? at once
- anon

tō pām bryngeilde bringan þencest? right on
Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān-gehogod > hogan II
þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt): think - decide

‘Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,

5 moncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.’ [2895]

Gestāh þā stīðhýdig stēape dūne by dig > hogan
ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad, + after (-)

þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,

on pære [stōwe]¹ þe him sē stranga tō,

10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]

Ongan þā ād hlādan, æled weccan, wealt

and gefeterode fēt and honda

bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf

Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp

15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cweþan [2905]

folmum sīnum, fyre scencan² (see note p 221.)
mæges dreore: þā Methodes ðegn sheve. instr.

ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde

stefne cýgde. Hē stille gebād

20 āres spræce and pām engle oncwæð. [2910]

Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,

wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde: holy spirit = angel

‘Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,

ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,

25 eaforan þīne: him an wuldres God. > unnan [2915]

we Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt P.P. with st.

purh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,

sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn þæt weate with

ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard

30 lissum gýldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]

sibb and hýldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.’

þā 1 hold

þā of top p. 1 Bouterwek.
xxviii - fanns

² MS. sencan.

? = quench - Thorpe

Covenant-keeping -
faithful

ā-stem (but acc in -2
with -2)

gening. 20
ofost
(2849)

þegdan æ. u. o
æ u o

gin = broad.
ample: ginfæst
usually with gifu

Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame
 Metod mōncynnes, mǣge Lōthes, ^{h. p. 2005}
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,
 Īsaac cwicne. Þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]

5 rinc ofer exle, and him ðær rōm^m geseah ^{e wte EWS earl f.}
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,

^{Harar} brōðor Arōnes, brembrūm^m fæstne; ^{+ broom broum}
 þone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,

2911 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]

^{311e} 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðy bille, brynegield onhrēad, ^{adorned}
^{u. 10. 7} ^{rechen} ²⁸⁵⁶ rēocendne¹ wēg^m rōmmes blōde, ^(see note page 222.)

onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana þanc ^{+ Lohn}

^{ae 2858} and ealra þāra [sælða]² þe him sið and ær
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

- end -

¹ MS., reccendne.

² Grein.

Grain gives
 reccan fumara.
 with only this instance

Plasings sælf, -u. usually in plur.

THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,
 beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,
 Eādmund æðeling,¹ ealdorlangne² tīr^{m.}
 geslōgon æt sæce sweorda ecgum
 5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, m. ð- [5]
 hēowon heaðolinde^a hamora lāfum, a-
 eaforan Eadweardes; swā him geæðele³ wæs = thus
 fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft
 wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgoton,⁴
 10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]
 Scotta lēode and scipflotan, + i. s. a. s. f. i-
 fæge feollon: feld dennode⁵ ðānode < þān. wet
 secgas swāte, siþpan sunne upp wk
 on morgentīd, mære tungol,
 15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]
 ēces Drihtnes, oð sio æðele gesceaft
 sāh tō setle.^{n.} Ðær læg secg monig
 gārūm āgēted, guma Norðerna
 ofer scyld scotēn, swylce Scyttisc ēac
 20 wērig wīges^{m. n.} sæd. Wesseaxe forð [20]
 andlangne dæg eoredcystum
 on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðeodum;⁶
 hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

+ sian
 jā
 degree of relationship
 n. (+ in those also m)
 above in spite of }

J. v. m. 270
 being described
 VIII

Itan...

cypt. choice. m. of. i. (?)
 chosen band

vigorously

- 1. member of royal family
- 2. eternal (heaven)
- 3. inborn, natural (heaven)
- 4. dan - subj.
- 5. (4 1/2 pp. > dunnade - bec. dark)
- 6. pressed on behind hostile people

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

0.4.5.1.4

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
 cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge. *boastful of battle*

orig n. oo-stem:
 now m. wo-
 hræw)

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan^{II} [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn, *kefax*
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan *mixture yellow*
 2 earn æftan hwīt, *æses* *prⁿica^r*, *+ gray now one + now*
the other predominating
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,
 wūlf on wealda. Ne wearð wæj māre [65]

kefax

10 on ðȳs īglānde æfre gȳta *never yet*

belled

3 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum
 sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs secgað bēc, *according to what*
 ealde ūðwitan, siþþan ēastan hider
 Engle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimū, Brytene sōhton, *as f*
 w lance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon, *= Britons*

proud

4 eorlas ārhwate^m eard begēaton. *ie. ea. ēa. i. 5*

hræw

pād. So. paida

St Βαίτη, Gendial pfeit.

pea jacket

1. distribute, share out, not share; have enjoy
2. They let hawk + wolf revel in carion
 (or as pn. above)
 hwīt uninflected abnormal
3. gen. with ūsel = number 2 plain
 wearð wīl gefylled
4. in English sense 'noble warrior'
5. kefax. abounding in glory, glorious (not eager for)

hycgan is reg I in pres. EWS

þæt hogde, lutan hogode; sometimes hyc(a)de

þp - hogod us in EWS

D = Dobbi

think meditate, regard, hope, trust. For last cf. Ps 90(91)2 ic on þe geara hycge "in him uice XXII. trust; Ps 142(143)8 ic hycge to þe "for in thee do I trust" + cf. Ps 61(62)8 - Gwein

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

here: "þæt his hope in his hands + in his high courage"

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

brocen wurde;

subj. is B.

p. 142. 216

Sc 916, 24

not named

hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,^R > hysse(m) i-
feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,
hīcgan tō handum, and tō hige^m gōdum.

5 þā² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
þæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:^J

[5]

his 5 sp 15:
4. l. 89.
ofermod

hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne³ flēogan lāt þe handum
hafoc wið þæs holtēs, and tō þære hilde stōp;^{stapjan} jā
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt sē cniht nolde

(m)n.

10 wāciān æt þām wige.⁴ þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10] grasped at?

Besides

Ēac him wolde Eadrīc his ealdre gelæstan, + lestan
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran

+ gār

gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,^{m, n} gōd fæst.

þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte

þā d (þæt he ic)
þæt he ic

bord and brād swurd; beōt hē gelæste, bihtat [15]

þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.

Rich Redeless

Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian, ^{cf p. 150. I (trymian)}
rād and rædde, riñcum tæhte ^{confirm}
hū hī sceoldon standau, and þone stede healdan, ^{l. 1. þæt he ic}

20 and bæd þæt byra randas⁵ rihte hēoldon
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

[20] upright, straight
? evenly

¹ thige (for to hige). ² þ. ³ leofre. ⁴ w. ge. ⁵ randan.

pā hē hāfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed, - *Swaine 400-2*
hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.

þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]

5 wicinga ^{ar}; wordum mælde,
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra < līþam. 80. *Swainfully*

ārende¹ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ofre stōd: = ar [B?] *allit*

þæt. 'Mē sēndon tō þē sāmēn snelle;
hēton ðe sęgan, þæt þū mōst sęndan raðe *mātan* [30]

10 bēagās wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is
þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gāfole forgyldon, (*þe - as, ∴ o-stem*)

þonne² wē swā hearde hilde³ dælon. jā
Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām: *cf above ↑*

in return for wē willað wið þām golde grið fæstnian. ON. [35]

15 Gyf þū þæt⁴ gerædest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
þæt þū þine lēoda lȳsan wille,

syllan sāmānum on byra sylfra dōm

1 Frisde a-x feoh wið frēode, and niman frið^{m.n.} æt ūs,

wē willaþ mid þām sceattūm ūs tō scype gangan, [40]

on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.' *adv. in peace*

Byrhtnōð mapelodé, bord hafenode,

wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde, *shook slender shaft-sho*

yrre and auræd, āgeaf him andswāre: *swan*

'Gehyrst⁵ þū, sǣlidā, hwæt þis folc segeð? = army, band. [45] *allit*

25 hī willað ēow tō gāfole gāras syllan,

ættrynne ord and ealde swurd, *'þæt' s. on o. s.*

þā hēregēatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah. *> dūga. P. 1'*

Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,

sege þinum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, *i. s. as adv.* [50]

þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,

þe wile geealgian⁶ ēpel þysne, *de Tel + æðel + Adel - Family.*

1 ærænde. { 2 þon. 3 ulde. 4 þat. 5 gehyrt. 6 gealgian.

{ so. D.

defend = Brun. 9

go. d. for s. d. u. l. c.

þæt

See 1 name in ... for ... with ... y difference ...

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



*Normans**? for gearu, certainly D.*

þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon

þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon,

[85]

ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas: i-bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,

5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lædan.

Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofer^mmōde

ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðeode;

[90]

ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter

+ list

B. Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):

10 'Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,

guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt

hwā þære wælstōwe^{uā} wealdan mōte.'*recen - quickly
wondered*

[95]

Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,

wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas² wægon,⁴ wegan⁵

lidmen tō lande linde bæron.

þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon

[100]

Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt

wyrcean þone wihagan,¹ and þæt werod healdan20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte⁵ nēh, ā-tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd¹ cumen i-*subj.
(þæt) wæs*

þæt þær fæge men feallan sceoldon.

[105]

þær wearð hrēam^m āhafen, hremmas⁶ wundon,*wheeled*

earn æses georn: wæs on eorþan cȳrm. i-

25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru, i-

gegrūndene gāras flēogan:

bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng,

[110]

biter wæs sē beaduræs,^m beornas fēollon*632*

on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.

30 Wund wearð⁷ Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,*adj.**battle bed*

1 luðe.

2 upangan.

3 pest.

4 wegon.

5 fohte.

6 bremmas.

7 weard.

*f. 86. the loathly strangers began to lie**1 wihagan - war hedge = phalanx; form the phalanx**2 u-stem > completely o-*

- reach the life: wound mortally

XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,
B's his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. [115]

þær wearð¹ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard āne slōge
5 swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde, (7 warn, 'wea
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;

for v þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, B. [120]
chamberlain þām bürþene, þā hē byre hæfde.

Swā stemnetton¹ stiðhycgende² stood fast - D.

10 hyssas³ æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean men feorh^{m. 2} gewinnan, [125]

wigan mid wæpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð, direct, incite { dat. sing.
nom. plur. *
infinitive

15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,^{m. 2}
þe on Deonon wolde dōm gefeohtan³.

Denmark B. Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen up āhōf, [130]

bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā anræd eorl tō jam ceorle:

v. 44

20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode. sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār, (make in South. (1604 att)

þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; B [135]

B hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst, > he stan³
and þæt spere sprengde, þæt hit sprang ongēan. (4. i. = an 3 hit = spere
nom. plur. *
infinitive

revised
text
of
the
line

25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: B. hē mid gāre stang
wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

B Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]

V. purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
þæt hē on þām færsceaðan³ feorh geræhte.² [foreign foe]

?
B
gār

30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

Blanca

1 wærd. 2 stiðhugende. 3 hyssas.

24 Ge gremod
and fished 131?

136 he showed his shield forward, so the shaft broke
and the spear was shivered, so that it sprang back

purh ðā hringločan, him æt heortan stōd
ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,

[145]

[poisonous?]

6 hlōh þā mōdi man, sæde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweōrces þe him Drihten forgeaf.

5 Forlēt þā drēnga sum daroð of handa,

hapax

flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt

[150]

purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen. Bayrd

Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,

cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce

10 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,

cf. P. 75

Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga;

[155]

forlēt forheardue faran eft ongēan:

not W. 2 l. 113

ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,

þe his þeoden ær þearle geræhte. *exactly*

Viking

15 Eode þā gesyrwed secg' tō þām eorle;

sear: amon, art. trick

hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefecgan,

[160]

rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.

Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,¹

brād and brūnecg,² and on þā byrnan slōh:

20 tō raþe hine gelētte lidmanna sum,

þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; *check, restrain* [165]

fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,

ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,³

wæpnes wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð

173-80

25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde, *76.11*

bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran:

[170]

ne mihte þā on fōtum lēng fæste gestandan³;

hē tō heofenum wlāt *no break in ms*

[Ic]geþancie⁴ þē, ðeoda Waldend,

30 ealra þæra wylna þe ic on worulde gebād.

Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe,

[175]

¹ sceðe. ² brunecg. ³ gestundan. ⁴ ge þance (for ic geþancie).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

^{not-courage}
unearge men efston georne:

hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,
 lif forlætun¹ oððe lēofne gewrecan.

v. 169.

Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices, ^{beald > bold}

v. 26

5 wiga wintrum geōng, wordum mælde, [210]

Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:

‘Gemunað² þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,

þoune wē on bence bēot āhōfon,

bæleð on bealle, ymbe heard gewinn;

þis is mead
 or speech & mælan
 Wyatt, Sedg.

? imper. 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]

(strongly) Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,

þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes;

wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,

wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.

15 Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode þegenas ætwitan, [220]

þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,

eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð

forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:

hē wæs ægðer³ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’

yo faida

+ fahde

20 þā hē forð eode, fæhðe^{pp} gemunde, [225]

þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte

flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg ^{army crowd}

forwegeñ mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,

nd- § 49 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð eodon.

25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc: ^{þeacanc} [230]

‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,

þegenas tō pearfe: nū ūre þeoden lið,

eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf

þæt ūre æghwyle oþerne bylde

30 wigan tō wige, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge [235]

habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

¹ forlætun.

² gemunu.

³ ægðer.

{ gemunan
 1st plur imper.

compd. D

gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godric bæfð,
 +arg earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for^{compd. very many} mōni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlanca^Dn þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; [240] wegan - 'carrier'
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 scyldbūrh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his angin^{inginn (effort, attempt, enterprise)},
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde!^{come to naught + bad luck to him}
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his linde āhōf,
 bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: [245] offa (?)
 10 'Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān, also them . 9275 δρομος
 wrecan on gewinne minne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stędefæste hælæð^{bay + mouth - Stone? (Essex)}
 wordum ætwitan, nū mīn wine gecranc, [250]
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
 wende fram wige; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 ord and iren.' Hē ful yrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhōgode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, dāroð ācwęhte,^{cheer} [255]
 20 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:^{aged worn out}
 'Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, nē for fēore murnan.' plain
 þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton; [260]
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmen^{heirat} heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon
 þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
 and on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrca^{fill v. 8.71}. H
 Him sē gȳsel ongan geornlice fylstan; [265] note how A-S
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
 Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama:
 . Factors up to the idea

¹ hælæð.

1. hired^{m.} (hȳ + ræd) familia; hiredes hlāford. paternfamilias; h. moder.
 here = clansmen. familiares

hē ne wandode nā æt jam wīgplegan,

ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;

hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tāsde; [270]

āfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,

5 þā hwīle ðe hē wāpna wealdan mōste.

Ðā gýt on orde stōd Ēadweard sē langa,

gearo¹ and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,

þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes,

[275]

ofer bæc būgan, þā his beþera læg²:

10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,

oð þæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sāmnum

wurðlice wræc,³ ær hē on wæle læge.

Swā dyde Æperic, æpele gefēra,

[280]

fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,

15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer

clufon celod bord, cēne hī wēredon:

bærst bordes lærig⁴, and sēo byrne sang

gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh

[285]

Offa þone sēlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,

20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:

raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;

hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,

swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan,

[290]

þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,

25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on here cringan,⁴

on wælstōwe wundum swēltan;

hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende. 'at hand'

Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brīmnen wōdon,

[295]

gūðe gegremode; gār oft jurhwōd

30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā⁵ ēode Wīstān,

¹ gearc.

² leg.

³ wrec.

⁴ crintgan.

⁵ forða.

cf L. cellod
of B. Toller
"beaked"
[braz]

La g d

{ rime
allit?

refl.

rime?

a Dane? Offa?

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

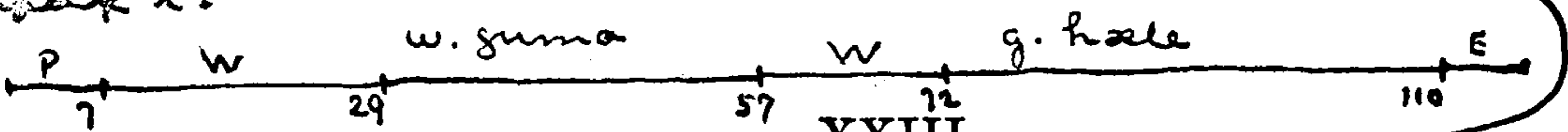
Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies





XXIII.

THE EXILE

THE WANDERER.

by Thoma
[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

Kluge - Leachbuch
Tr. Faust & Thompson
PMLA 12(1898)
Paucoast Speth

Brand: wk. adj: test shows it late;
but metra tabellos: i. ca. Alfred:
Waltchunige: ca 867-70.
destruction of Xian-Anglian
culture by Danes.

Prologue

[one who measures]
(Gloss: thru-out)

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð, wait for repl.?
Metudes miltse, pēah þe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sāe,

5 wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful āræd! decree [5] fixed
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāpra wælsleahta, winemāega hryre? ni. o. d. o.

'Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce wte m. n?
mīne ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwicra nān,

10 þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre [10]

sweotule āseġgan. | Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt biþ in eorle indryhten pēaw, lordly
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;

15 Ne mæg wērig mōd Wyrdē wiðstōndan (dat) [15]

nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēman:
for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.

Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde

20 oft earncearig ēðle bidæled, instr. of 2 2 (m) [20]
frēomægum feor feterum sælan,
sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne (occurs several times)

hrūsa heolster biwrah; and ic hēan ponan
or hrusa heolstra cast down

1 healdne. 2 mine. 3 heolstre.

*wrihan > wriþon, wriþon (1) + 30 in Anglian
in WS went over to 2 (ea, u, o)
(cf. tēon cūsura) S.C 383
tēon draw

*gedcwen? - hnealdman

'indempiger'
Inelm.
+ Carh. i.
Earfop. n.

Compliment

to whom

My sorrow
since death
your
patience

? comp d

savage

19-29

contains
the only
preterites, cf. 1. 2.
-Inelm.

1 - mind enclosure = heart 160
2 - heasna - chest = bosom
3 - eager for glory + justice { ambitious
just
trans: for men who are eager for praise
often keep their momentous thoughts
close in their bosom

10 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold, = is his (lit. guards (wounds));
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nāles foldan blæd; { blossom, fruit
 gemon hē selesęcgas and sincęęe, ^a { abundance, riches < blāwan (m.)
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]
 wenede tō wistæ: wyn eal gedrēas!
 For þon wāt sē þe sccal his winedryhtnes
 15 lēofes lārcwidum^m lōnge forþolian,
 ðonne sorg and slāp sōmod ætgædre
 earmne ānhagan⁴ oft gebindað. [40] *Anacoluthon (way off)*
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mōndryhten
 clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lęcge⁵ n. wo- } memory of
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær } his mind
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac; gen sing } wasc þæt
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wægās,⁶
 bapian brimfluglas, brædan feprā,⁷ (acc pl)
 25 hrēoðan hrīm and snāw hāgle gemęnged.
 Þoune bēoð þy hefigran heortan bēne,⁸
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,⁹
 30 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað } memory of
 secgā geseldan: swimmað eft⁷ on weg; } his friends
 (dwellers)

1 wæpena. 2 mine; Thorpe. 3 -lease. 4 anhogan.
 5 lęcge. 6 wægās. ways 7 oft.

comrades warriors [in vision]

Inclusion: Milton's
 various other em. m.g.

memory of his kinsmen crosses his mind
 a great with gleeful staves, gladly scanned
 he comrades warriors: again they vanish (away)

Their thoughts as they flee bring to him there few familiar greetings; grief is renewed for him who must see many hearts very often over the waves' mingling

greeting.

162 must see XIII. THE WANDERER.

Spirit

flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda; Cearo bið geniwad
þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe
ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.

(summary) [55]

Wanderer speaks

why

5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa min¹ ne gesweorce,
þoune ic eorla lif eal geondþence,
hū hī færlīce flē ofgēafon,
mōdge maguþegnās. Swā þēs middangeard

[60]

gnomic

10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
for þon ne mæg weorpan² wīs wer, ær hē āge
wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal gepyldig,
ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,
nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig, thoughtless

[65]

15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,
nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē gear e cunne.
Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriced,

[70]

op þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.

swollen pride (?)

glaw n xle

20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
þonne eall³ þisse worulde wela^m wēste stōndeð,
swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard

[75]

in various ways

winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.

storm-beaten

* of Bright
MLN 13 (1898) 351
[p. B]

25 Wōriað þā wīnsalō, waldend licgað
drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrong
wlonc bi wealle; sūme wīg fornōm,

hrif. 102
snowstorm
only here

[80]

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

He seems to take heart of courage, adds quick circumstances.
of words on his own words.

(+ Ziel) Til bip sē þe his trēowe^f gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre

+ þom his torn tō rycene swifly

beorn of his breōstum ācȳpan, nemþe hē ær þā

bōte cunne, remedy (satisfaction that is due) ^{a prouder for it}

eorl mid elne gefrēmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre

sēceð,

frōfre^f tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal sēo fæst-

nung stondeð.

^{in whom is all our} [115] ^{security.}

Elken 2:
courage

Phoenix 1-84: Laurence. op. cit. showing repetition -

'There is a peerless & lovely land in the East (1-14) There no inclemency & weather annoys, but the plain is ever beautiful (14-21) There are no mts & valleys. The land lies high (21-32) The forests are beautiful, the fruits never fall, but the trees always stand green according to God's command (33-36) So shall they be blooming until the end of the world (37-41) The flood spared the land & old, and it shall abide ever blossoming until doomsday (41-49) There is naught unpleasant in the land, no evil weather (50-62). Streams traverse the country (62-70) The trees are laden with fruits which never fall, but the trees remain ever green adorned by the might of the Lord (71-80) The land shall suffer no change until the Judgement Day (80-84).

On epic repetition: Heinzel. Q. u. F. 10. 10 ff.

Amz f. d. Alt. 10, 220 ff.

15, 157 ff.

with bibliog.

Æsthetic Paradise of Gæd. Mithle. I.

Cooh. Yale Pa. 1919. [= C.]
XXIV.

THE PHOENIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

I.

- 1 | Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdælum on æpelast londa
fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
5 foldāgendra,¹ ac hē āfyred is [5]
purh Meotudes meah^t mānfremmendum.
Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnūm geblissad,
mid þām fægrestum foldan stencūm;
land² | ænlic is þæt īglond, æpele sē Wyrhta, Wright
10 mōdig, meah^tum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]
2 | Dær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
onhliden hlēopra³ wyn, heofonrīces duru.
þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn⁴ nē snāw,
3 | 15 nē forstes fnæst,² nē fȳres blæst,
nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre, [15] blowing & frost (17)
- Epic formula. of Kraft.
Andr. 1. C.
postpositio
"adj. famous
n. inst. Hörensagen
of 176.
= lead
in syn.
E. Cooh.*

5 | stēape ne stōndað, nē stānclifu
 hēah hlīfiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,

6 | hlāwas nē hlincas, ne þær hleonað
 5 | unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld
 wrīdað under wolcnum wynnnum geblōwen.

8 | Is þæt torhte lōnd twelfum hērrā,
 folde, fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum¹ glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cýpað,²

7 | 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglūm.

9 | Smylte is sē sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
 10 | wuduholt wynlic; wæstmās ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde,³ ac þā bēamas ā

15 | grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce
 blēdum⁴ gehongen; nāfre brōsniad
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him lig sceðeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwenden

13 | 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iu wætres þrym
 ealne middangeārd, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wong

14 | æghwæs onsund wið yðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga

25 | ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne deaðræced,
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.

17 | Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgeniðla,

20 | 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācēn nān,

1 Thorpe, gefreogun. Schl. gefrige 2 MS., cyþad; Ettmüller.
 3 Ettmüller, blæda. 4 Ettmüller, blædum.

slope or slant
 cairn, tumulus.

16231
 hleonað - thrive? Siems

unsmooth = rough

e/n. of fruit

(from heroic poetry)

+ Lehe
 > p. 22
 (m. l. p.)

It is clear
 that delect

æghwæs

but it is clear
 heolstorcofan

1 - then this noble land, round in every way, stood protected against onslaught
 & rough waves.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



wunað geond wynlond; þæt onwended ne bið
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige
frōd fyrngeweorc sē hit on frympe gescēop.

II.

31 | Þone wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]
 5 | fugel feðrum strong, sē is Fēnix hāten. *short of metr. verse*
 32 | Þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,
 dearmth 12 death 12
 dēormōd drohtað; næfre him deað sceðeð
 on þām willwonge, þenden woruld stondeð.
 34. 33 | Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]
 10 | and ongēan cuman Godes condelle, *> Rendan*
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan *(ds) mat h*
 hwonne up cyme æðelast tungla
 ofer yðmære ēstan lixan, *set adv. gloriously*
 Fæder fyrngeweorc fræt wum blīcan, *{ blinz [95] bleichen*
 35 | 15 | torht tācen Godes. Tungol beoð ahýded,
 gewiten under waðeman westdælas on, *d p > waðman (ms)*
 36 | bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht
 wōn gewiteð; þonne wāðum strong
 fugel feðrum wlone on firgenstrēam *hill? Paradise? [100] mountain stream = sea? lagust. ? 62 ?*
 20 | under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,
 hwonne up cyme ēastan glīdan
 ofer sidne¹ sē swēgles lēoma.
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]
 37 | 25 | þær sē tirēadga twelf siðum hine
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs beacnes cyme,
 swegelcondelle, and symle swā oft
 38 | of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum *> wællan. b. 10*
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

MS., stone; Thorpe.

byrgan
 byrgan
 byrgan
 25. 405 byrgan

39 | Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan + sound
 40 | | hēahmōd hēfeð on hēanne bēam,
 > 20 52 | 41 | þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum
 42 | | | sīð bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur
 5 | ofer holm^fpræce¹ hædre blīce, clearly [115]
 lēohtes lēoma. Lond bēoð gefrætwad,
 43 | | woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim
 ofer geofon^mes gong grund gescīneð
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla. > make
 10 | Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]
 44 | hēa oferhlīfað, swā sē haswa fugel > haso ashen u Brunant. 62
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte, inot
 45 | | swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.³
 p. 160, 18 | 15 | Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebæru, [125]
 + Hechrel
 46 | | onbryrded brēostsefa blissum hrēmig³;
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlicor
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes >
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcýning,
 20 | wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg^m
 eallum songcræftum swētra and wlitigra
 and wynsumra wrenca gehwylcum; (+ Ranc. ^{branch} ^{trist, thick, de-}
 47, 48 | ne magon þām breah^ftme bȳmān nē hornas, + Pracht p. 163, 2
 leich- ^{modulation}
 50 | 25 | nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæleða stefn [135]
 ænges on eorðan, nē orgaⁿan swēg, ^{arras} ^{meaning uncertain.}
 49 | nē hlēoðres geswīns,⁴ nē swanes feðre, ^{arras}

Singeð swā and swinsað sælum¹¹¹geblissad, [140]

51
52
āmas

oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðrodor
sāged weorðeð; þonne swiāð hē *swigian, schweigen*

53 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð *int*

54 5 þrist, þonces glēaw, and þriwa āscæceð *āscācan 6*
feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145] *scēc, scecc*

55 Symle hē twelf siðum tīda gemearcað¹¹

56 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is

forest dweller
(perk. dat. without -n)
at his will

57 bearwes bige¹¹¹ngan þæt hē þær brūcan mōt

10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan, *gemæran*
līfes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]

59 oð þæt hē þūsende þisses līfes,
wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.

60 61 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra *āmas n. s. 111*

"crown"
perfection

62 15 gomol, gearum frōd: grēne¹ eorðan
63 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],² foldan geblōwene, [155]

64 and þonne gesēceð sīde³ rīce *a s wlc*
middangeardes, þær nō men būgað *būan bið de gebūn*
eard and ēðel. þær hē ealdordōm *gebūd bið*

'prepotent'

103, 102

20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,
103, 102 gepungen on þēode, and þrage mid him [160]

wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng
west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad *167.11* | *w. allit.*

25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwylc wille
wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mærum, [165]

refl.

65 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwaralond *hy gesēc af*
corðra mæste. Him sē clāene þær, *pure*

āmas oðscūfēð scearplīce, þæt hē in scāde weardað

67 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe¹¹¹

¹ MS., rene; Thorpe. . . . ² Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).

³ MS., siðe; Ettmüller.
on the way, in his flight

^{1E} þāhan > þīhan. Go. þēhan, aS þīhan > þēon cf. p. li.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

*aelda (m. pl.)*160, 12
swētes (obj. vb 193)

tō indryhtum aelda cynne, *ber an y*
swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð [200]
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe;

þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbred
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseteð utan
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre *+ Leiche* [205]
 on healfa gehwām¹ hālgum stencum,

10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.²

Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim
 on sumeres tid sunne hātost

g. skadus { as f. ā : u-
 n ō : i
 + heitan

ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]
 woruld geondwliteð; þonne weorðeð his

15 hūs onhæted purh hādor swegel,
 wyrta wearmiað, ^mwillsele stýmeð
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð *schwil*
 purh fýres feñg fugel mid neste: [215]

20 heorodreorges³ hūs, hrēoh onetteð,¹ *is actin; t 455 = hastin*
 fealo līg feormað² and Fēnix byrneð *> borman 3.*

166, 18 Lohu
 (+ loan)

fyrngēarum frōd. þonne fýr þigeð *> ðicgan 5.*
 lænne lichoman, lif bið on sīðe, [220]

fāges feorhhord, þonne flæsc and bān

25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð
 æfter fyrstmeorce feorh edniwe.

Siððan þā yslan⁴ eft onginnað,
 æfter līgpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]

geclungne tō clēowne,⁴ þonne clæne bið *njo- or f. ja ?*
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden³,

grunden

¹ MS., healfa gehware; Sievers, gehwām. ² Ettmüller, blædum.

³ MS., heore-; Thorpe. ⁴ MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

(*padat the thought death*) Trautmann evends heafodēor (Bero,
 668, 772) = battle bold, i.e. courageous, Cf heafodēor - battle famous 228

...
...
...

... somewhat the same as [when] a man brings home at the harvest the products of the earth, delightful fruits, at the time of reaping before winter comes, lest the rain storms should destroy them in the open:- thus do men obtain sustenance and the joys of eating when frost and snow in their supreme might cover the earth with winter's garments; and from these fruits shall the wealth of mankind again proceed by the nature of the grain; which is first sown a clean seed, then in springtime the sun's gleam, emblem of life, wakens the riches of the world; so that through their own nature the fruits, the vesture of earth, are born again - Even so

somewhat the same as [when] a man
lives home at the harvest the pro-
ducts of the earth, delightful fruits,
the time of reaping before winter
comes, lest the rain storms should de-
stroy them in the open: - thus do men
obtain sustenance and the joys of eat-
ing when frost and snow in their au-
tumn might cover the earth with win-
ter's garments; and from these fruits
all the wealth of mankind again pro-
ceeds by the nature of the grain; which
first sown a clean seed, then in
springtime the sun's gleam, emblem of
life, wakes the riches of the world;
that through their own nature
the vestures of earth, are born
- Even so

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



wēcceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]
 purh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,
 gomel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe
 5 flæsce bifongen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð⁵ — 2.219
 mēte on mōldan, nemne meledēawes [260]
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft
 æt middrē nihte; bi þon sē mōdga his
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wirtum in gemonge [265]
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe
 geong geofona¹ ful, þonne hē of grēote his
 15 lic leoðucræftig,² þæt ær lig fornōm,
 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað
 bān gebrōsnad æfter bælpræce, [270]
 and þonne gebringeð bān and yslan,
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wirtum biteldeð
 20 fægre gefrætwed.³ þonne āfysed bið
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fýres lāfe,
 25 clām⁴ biclyppeð and his cýððu eft
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,
 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]
 þā hine ærest God on þone æðelan wong
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes þær

¹ Ettmüller, geofena.

² Thorpe, lic-leoðu cræftig; Ettmüller.

³ Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).

⁴ Thorpe, clawum (?).

clām (f)
 -wā, but only
 acc plu clāa, clāō
 appear + dp
 clāam, þæt.
 clām

Maedon 159
 Gearymed
 [270]

149.3
 } + felt
 } + get

147.15
 148.2 (kīch)

ægggebygd (cf. v. 292) = sparkle of eye

bān gebringeð, þā ær brondes wylm 171.22

Focus in movement

acc f.

mention of
US poet

on beorhstede bæle forpymde,
ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador ^{together} [285]

bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and yslan ^{bellicious}

{ pignum
= pun

5 on þām ēalonde. Bið him edniwe

þære sunnan ^{segn},¹ þonne swegles lēoht
gimma gladost ofer garsæg up ^{cf gar = ? procella. Gen 316}

æðeltungla wyn ēastan lixeð. ^{cf Kuhn 2. [290]}

Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe, ^{hiw 1. 206}

cf Cook's ed. of
various descr. s
2 Ph.

ægg

shimmer
vibrating color

10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;

is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,
wrætlice wrixleð² wurman geblonden. ^{murie. 21. 1}

þonne is sē ^{fin}tā fægre gedæled, ^{amag. 10. 1} [295] ^{meaning 'tail'}

black & dark

sum brūn, sum basu, sum blācum splottum ^{cf 8th bhās phine}

15 searolice beseted. Sindon þā fōru ^(p'ca only)
hwit hindanweard, and sē hals grēne

nioðowearð and ufewearð, and þæt nebb lixeð

swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scýne ^(+ G. 10) [300]

How cunningly
splashed with silver
- Cook!

innan and ūtan. Is sēo æggebyrd

20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelicast,

gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate

sniða orþoncum biseted weorðeð.

Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]

(> bīgan)

25 bēaga beorhtast ^{bregden}³ feðrum. ^{cf. top p. 170}

Wrætlic is sēo womb neoðan, wundrum fæger,
scīr and scýne. Is sē scyld ufan

fræt wum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc. ^{joined-together = formed}

Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, ^{173, 7} [310]

fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe

30 æghwæs⁴ ænlic, onlicost pēan

¹ MS., þegn; Thorpe.
² Ettmüller, bregden.

³ Thorpe, wrixed.
⁴ Thorpe, æghwær (?). (295)

bregdan bregda bregden
bræd bræd

Lat. const pāwa
Lat. pāwa
bregden
bregden

caudaque porrigitur ful-
vo distincta metallo, in

wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęcgað.

āvef

Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegælsa, āvef - sluggish
swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]

þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum; *lōcan, lōcað, lōc*
5 ac hē is snel and swift and swiðe leoht, *lic lōcan lōcan*
wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:
ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēađ gifeð¹!

þonne hē gewiteð wongas sēcan [320]
his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltýrf.

10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð²
as soon as
then
mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,
þonne sōmnað sūðan and norðan
ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]

15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe
fægre on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sette *placed*
sigora Sōðcýning sēllīcran gecýnd, - *seldlic* > *rallie - rare*
frætwe fægerran³ ofer fugla cyn. [330] (*Phœn. 152*)

þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan *dec.* *raron vulnerum*
20 wlīte and wæstma, and gewritum⁴ cýðað,
mundum mearciað on-mearmstāne
hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe *Edwan, Eowan, rare*
frætwe flyhthwates. þonne fugla cynn *dry E* *Eowan I beside*
[335] *Eowan I - S.C.*
408, 2 + n. 10

(= Gull 107)
25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,
mærað mōdigne meaglum reordum
and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað *174, 19*
flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]
þreatum bīprungen. þēoda wlītað,

¹ MS., gefeð; Grein.

² Thorpe, -ed.

³ MS., fæggran; Thorpe.

⁴ MS., gewritu; Thorpe.

⁵ MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

feorh æfter fylle, þonne frōmlīce
 þurh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð ^{u 2005}
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð ^{u 592, 240}
 under swegles hlēo.^{uo} Bið him self gehwæðer
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]
 eft yrfeward ealdre lāfe.

Forgeaf him sē mehta¹ moncynnes Fruma,
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fyr nime. ^{cf. Lat.} [380]

A-S 380 + 297
 Lact 170

VI.

Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð
 þurh deorcne dēað þæt hē Dryhtnes mōt,
 æfter gēardagum, geofona nēotan
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces²
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes þegnum
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan
 20 þurh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd ^{þeowes} [390]
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd
 in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.
 Habbað wē geāscad,³ þæt sē ælmihtiga
 worhte wer and wīf þurh his wundra spēd
 25 and hī þā gesette on þone sēlestan [395]
 foldan scēata,⁴ þone fīra bearn
 nemnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs
 ēades on sȳn, þenden ēces word
 hālges hlēoðorcwide healdan woldan

¹ Ettmüller, mehtiga.

² Thorpe, gelic is (?).

³ MS., geascað.

⁴ MS., sceates; Thorpe.

on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]
 ealdfēondes æfest,¹ sē him æt gebēad
 bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun
 æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,
 5 byrgdon forbodene.² þær him bitter wearð
 yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]
 sārlic symbel, sunum and dohtrum:
 wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge³
 āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre
 10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan
 gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]
 ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn
 gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon
 þurh nædran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc
 15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum
 þurh fæcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]
 in þās dēaðdēne drohtað sōhton,
 sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif
 heolstre bihýded and sē hālgas wong
 20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitýned [420]
 wintra męngu, oð þæt Wuldorcýning
 þurh his hidercýme hālgum tōgēanes,⁴
 mōnncýnnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend
 and sē ānga hyht, eft ontýnde.

VII.

25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras⁵
 wordum⁶ sęcgað and writu⁷ cýðað, [425]

¹ Ettmüller, efest.² Ettmüller, -enne.³ MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.⁴ MS., to heanes; Thorpe.⁵ Thorpe, lareowas (?).⁶ MS., weordum; Thorpe.⁷ Ettmüller, writum.

þises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefēð
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,
 gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,
 5 in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [430]
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte
 þurh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdcȳððu [435]
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte
 æfter fȳrbaðe. Swā þā foregengan *Adama + Eve*
 yldran ūsse ānforlēton
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugon lōngne sīð [440]
 in hearmra hōnd, þær him hettende
 earne āglæcan oft gescōdan.
 Wæron hwæðre mōnge, þā þe Meotude wel
 gehȳrdun¹ under heofonum hālgum þēawum,
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]
 heofona Hēahcȳning hold on mōde.
 þæt is sē hēa² bēam, in þām hālge nū
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tīd, [450]
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð
 dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecȳgð
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð ōnetteð, [455]

¹ MS., meotude we gehyrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehyrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehyrdan; Grein.

² Grundtvig, heah.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



until their bodies are laid in earth. Then at last judgment
when fire consumes wood (S. 6. 11)

wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geþrȳðed¹
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm
snūde sendeð² sāwlum binumene
lāene lichoman, þær hī lōnge bēoð
5 oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]
þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded³
fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla
sigora Sōðcyning seonað gehēgan,
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.
10 þonne āerīste ealle gefrēmmað [495]
mēn on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cyning
bēodeð Brego engla bȳman stefne
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nergend:
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum
15 ēadgum geęndad; æðele hweorfað, [500]
þrēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld
scyldwyrrende in scome byrneð
āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwylc
forht on ferhðe,⁴ þonne fȳr briceð
20 lāene lōndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold.
gīfre forgrīpeð, grædig swelgeð
lōndes frætwe. þonne on lēoht cymeð
ældum þisses in þā openan tīd
25 fæger and gefēalīc⁵ fugles tācen, [510]
þonne anwald eal ūp āstelleð⁶
on byrgenum bān gegædrad,⁷
leomu līc sōmod and līfes⁸ gæst
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cyning þrymlīce

¹ Ettmüller, geþrȳðeð.

³ MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.

⁵ MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.

⁷ MS., gegædrað; Grein.

² MS., sendað.

⁴ MS., ferþþe; Grundtvig.

⁶ MS., astellað; Grein.

⁸ MS., liges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð,
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

[515]

VIII.

þær þā lichoman leahtra clāne
 5 gōngað glædmōde, gæstas hweorfað
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið mōnegum
 egeslīc æled, þonne ānra gehwylc
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm
 forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,¹
 æleð² uncyste.³ þær þā ēadgan bēoð
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifōngen,
 āgnum dædum: þæt þā æpelan sind
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel
 his sylfes nest bisēteð ūtan,
 þæt hit fāringa fȳre byrneð,
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwylc
 flæsce bifōngen fīra cynnes
 ænlīc and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcynig
 mechtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.
 25 þonne hlēoðriað hālge gæstas,
 sāwla sōðfæste sōng āhēbbað,
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cyninges þrym
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre
 wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldædum.

[520]

[525]

[530]

[535]

[540]

¹ MS., ontihete; Thorpe. ² Grundtvig, æled. ³ Ettmüller, uncysta.

Bēoð þonne āmęrede męnna gęstas,
 beorhte ābýwde¹ þurh bryne fýres. [545]
 Né wēne þæs² ænig ælda cynnes,
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sęmnige,
 5 wriþe wōðcręfte! gehýrað witedōm,
Iobes gieddinga! þurh gęstes blęd
 bręostum onbryrdeð beald reordade, [550]
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:
 ‘Ic þæt ne forhycge heortan geþęncum,
 X 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobęd³ cęose
 hęle⁴ hrāwērig, gewiþe hęan þęnan
 on lęngne sīð lāme bitolden [555]
 gęomor gūdęda⁵ in gręotes fęðm
 and þonne æfter dęaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefe
 15 swā sę fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,
 dręamas mid Dryhten, þęr sęo dęore scolu [560]
 lęofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne męg
 æfre tō ealdre ęnde gebīdan,
 20 lęohtes and lissa: þęah mīn līc scýle
 on moldęrne molsnad weorðan
 wýrmum tō willan, swā þęah weoruda God [565]
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālyþeð
 and in wuldor āwęceð. Mę þæs wēn nęfre
 25 forbirsteð in bręostum, þe⁶ ic in Brego ęngla
 forðweardne⁷ gefęan fęste hębbe.’
 þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]
 gieddade glęawmōd, Godes spelboda,
 ymb his ærīste in ēce līf,

¹ Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

² Grundtvig, þær.

³ Thorpe, nea- (?).

⁴ Ettmüller, hęles.

⁵ Thorpe, geo-.

⁶ Grundtvig, þæt.

⁷ Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

612- struggle no want, nor days & nights
615- give all good things. Here the congregation souls

beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan¹ hām
fore onsȳne ēces Dryhtnes [600]

symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,
þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum crown

5 eorcnanstānum, ēadigra gehwām,
hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað
þrȳmme beþeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]

-peccan

sōðfæstra gehwone, sellīc, glēngeð
lēohte in life, þær sē lōnga gefēa (§ 44 here)

10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,
ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden 273
fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]

avreole?

Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,
wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,

15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda² þurst,
yrmðu nē yldo: him sē æðela Cyning
2² forgifeð gōda gehwylc, þær gæsta gedryht [615]
Hælend hergað and Heofoncyniges
meahte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.

20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste
hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;
blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan princeps - of [620]
ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus: brigada

harmonious accord.

“Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft, (? found & wisd

25 and þē þonc sȳ þrȳmsittendum
geongra gyfena, gōda gehwylces!
Micel, unmæte, mægnes stręngðu³ [625]

hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon
fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,

30 ealra þrȳmma þrȳm, þīnes wuldres
ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sōmod!

¹ MS., bliþam; Thorpe. ² Thorpe, hearda. ³ MS., strenðu; Thorpe.

Maker & Creation
 Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder
 ælmihtig, [630]

in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"

þus reordiað ryhtfrēmme
 mānes āmęrede in þære mæran byrig,

5 cyneþrym cýðað; Cāseres lof
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]

‘þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd
 forð būtan ęnde; næs his frymð æfre,

author ēades ongyn! þeah hē on eorðan hēr

10 þurh cildes hād cęnned wære
 in middangeard, hwæðre his mehta spēd [640]

hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm

on rōde trēowe¹ ræfnan sceolde,

15 þearlic wite, hē þȳ þridan dæge

æfter lices hryre līf eft onfēng [645]

þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað

geong in gearдум Godbearnas meht,

þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð²

20 in līfes līf leomum geþungen.

Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe³ gefrēmede [650]

þurh his lices gedāl, līf būtan ęnde,

swā sē fugel swētun his fiðru tū

and wynsumum wyrtrum gefylleð, *fill. drench. saturate*

25 fægum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.³

þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sęcgað, [655]

whom hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið *whose*

tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed

in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefe

¹ MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.

² MS., onwæcneð; Thorpe.

³ MS., elpe; Thorpe.

*carpan þu gefyllest ecean wæstmum - Ps. 65, 9
 thou greatly enrichest it"*

worda and weorca wynsumne stenc
 in þā mæran gesceaft Meotude bringað [660]

in þæt lēohte lif. Sȳ him lof symle
 þurh woruld worulda and wuldres blæd, *fulness*

5 ār and onwald in þām ūplīcan
 rodera rīce! Hē is on ryht Cyning
 middangeardes and mægenþrymmes [665]

wuldre biwunden in þære wlitigan byrig.

Quoted

Hafað ūs ālȳfed *lucis auctor,*

10 þæt wē mōtun hēr *merueri*¹
 gōddædum begietan *gaudia in celo,*
 þær wē mōtun *maxima regna* [670]

sēcan, and gesittan *sedibus altis,*
 lifgan in lisse *lucis et pacis,*

15 āgan eardinga *almae letitiae,*
 brūcan blæddaga, *blandem et mitem benigna + gratia*
 gesēon sigora Frēan *sine fine,* [675]

and him lof singan *laude perenne*
 ēadge mid englum. *Alleluia.*

¹ Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including the number '1207' and some illegible text.

1207

Handwritten notes in the middle section, including the phrase 'about 1000' and other illegible text.

Handwritten numbers: 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

Handwritten text: about 1000, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2, 1-2

5 Africa ca. 260 APPENDIX I.

LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (Anthologia Latina, II, Teubner, 1870); variants are obtained from the edition of Baehrens (Poetae Latini Minores, III, Teubner, 1881). — A = Cod. Parisinus (8th cent.); B = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, V) = Cod. Vossianus (10th cent.).]

- 1-5 Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,
 11-12 Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,
 14-16 Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,
 17-19 Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.
 21-24 5 Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,
 25-6 Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;
 31-2 Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
 28-9 Per bis sex ulnas eminent ille locus.
 33-4 Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa
 34-9 10 Lucus perpetuae frondis honore virens.
 Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,
 Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;
 41-3 Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,
 44-5 Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.
 52.56 15 Non huc exsanguis Morbi,¹ non aegra Senectus,
 52 Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,²
 50.55 Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,
 54 Aut tmetus,³ aut ardens caedis amore Furor;
 53.55 Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
 56.51 20 Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.
 57-8 Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,
 60 Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;
 61 Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes,
 61-2 Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.
 62-5 25 Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,

¹ C, exsanguis morbus.

² C, adit.

³ Baehrens, Ira.

cernitua

- 65 Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,
66-7 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum
67-8 Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus.
71 Hic genus arboreum procero stipite surgens
74-7³⁰ Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.
85-6⁵ II Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix,
87-8 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua.
90-1 Paret et obsequitur Phoebos memoranda satelles:
90 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.
96-8³⁵ Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,
96-8 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,
106-7 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas,
108-10 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam.
111-2 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae
112-4⁴⁰ Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,
113-4 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus
114-5 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens.
117-8 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae
121 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,
124-7⁴⁵ Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus
128 Et mira lucem voce referre¹ novam,
134 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit
134 Musica Cirrheis assimilare modis.
137 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,
135⁵⁰ Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae.
141 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi
142 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,
143-5 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit
145 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet.
146⁵⁵ Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas
147 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,
148 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos²
Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.
151-2 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos
153-4⁶⁰ Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem,
154 Ut reparet lapsum fatis vergentibus aevum,
154-5 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit;

¹ A, clere.² This line according to Baehrens.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- 222-4 ' Quos velut in massam cineres †in morte¹ coactos
 226.230-1 100 Conflat; et effectum seminis instar habet.
 32-3 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,
 34 Sed fertur vermibus lacteus esse color.
 34 Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,
 33 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem;
 39 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura
 40-2 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis.
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,
 Mutari tiniae papilione solent,
 59-60 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe
 110 Nec cuiquam implumem pascere cura subest.
 60-1 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,
 61-2 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.
 62-3 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,
 63-4 Donec maturam proferat effigiem.
 65-7 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa,
 74-5 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domos.
 68-70 Ante tamen, proprio quicquid de corpore restat,
 71 Ossaque vel cineres exuviasque suas
 73-4 Unguine balsameo murraque et ture soluto
 71-2 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio.
 76-8 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus²
 86-7 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra.
 91 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque †videnti;
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.
 125 Principio color est, quali sua semina celant,³
 †Mitia quo croceo Punica grana tegunt.
 Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.
 92 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;
 93-4 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaque terga nitent.
 95-6 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,
 96-7 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.
 97-8 †Clarum inter pennas insigne est †super, Iris
 Pingere ceu nubem desuper alta⁴ solet.

¹ A, B, C, in more; Ritschl, umore.³ A, B, C, qualis sub sidere caeli.² edd., urbem; Riese, arces.⁴ A, B, C, aura; *codd. dett.* alta.

- 298 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo
 99-300 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.
- 301-2 Ingentes oculos credas geminos hyacinthos,
 3 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.
 5 Aequatur¹ toto capiti radiata corona
 5-6 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus.
- 10 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo;
 11 Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.
- 11-12 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram
 12 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.
- 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis.
- 14-15 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno
 15-16 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,
 17-18 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore:
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.
- 24.27.31. Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus
 29 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.
- 33 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam
 34 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo.
- 35-6 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.
- 39-40 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum
 42 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio.
- 50-2 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras,
 52-5 160 Mox redit illa; suis conditur inde locis.
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus!
 Femina seu mas est seu neutrum: belua felix,²
 Felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit!
- 165 Mors illi Venus est: sola est in morte voluptas:
 65-74 Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.
- 74-6 Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,
 Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.
- 79 Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,
 380 170 Aeternam vitam mortis adeptam bono.
- Eternal life has attained by the boon of death.*

¹ Klapp, arquatur.² This line according to Baehrens.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



the best edition of these Gospels is that of Professor W. W. Skeat (Cambridge University Press, 1871-1887).¹

1, 2. — **tō**. Notice the position of the prepositional adverb.

1, 3-4. — **sēo mēnegu . . . wāron**. A collective noun may take a plural verb; cf. the variant A, and the preceding line.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscyligean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. **þā stānscyligean**, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is **stānscylige** (cf. on **stānihte**: *in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 8-9. — **ūppstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**. This emendation is in conformity with the original: *et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescentem*.

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne** etc. The noun **wæstm** is understood; cf. the variant A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **þā twēlfe þe mid him wāron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: **ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rīces gerýne**, Luke viii. 10.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — The MSS. read: **and of yrmðe and swīcdōme woroldwelene** (A, -welena) **and oðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmad** (A, -iað), **and synt būton wæstmme gewordenne**: *et aerumnae saeculi et deceptio divitiarum et circa reliqua concupiscentiae introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur*. The emendations of the text are based on the following corresponding passages: **and þonne geornfullnes þisse worulde and lēasung þisse woroldwelena forþrysmiaþ þæt word, and hit is būton wæstmme geworden**: *et sollicitudo saeculi istius et fallacia divitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur* (Matt. xiii. 22); **and of carum and of welum and**

¹ For bibliographical details on all subjects relating to Anglo-Saxon literature, the student is referred, once for all, to Wülker's *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur*, Leipzig, 1885.

of lustum þyses lifes synt forþrismode, and nānne wæstm ne bringað: *et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vitæ euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum* (Luke viii. 14).

3, 1. — **Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt etc.**: *Numquid venit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur.* Forms of **seġgan** and of **cweðan** are used as interrogative particles. — **cymð** is apparently a Latinism.

3, 12. — **gōd** is supplied by the translator.

4, 1. — **hī onfēngon** etc.: *assumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi.* The sense requires a change in the order of the words: e.g. **swā hē wæs**, on scipe.

4, 3. — **hē** (i.e. wind).



II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix., x., and xi., below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius. Boethius, born at Rome about the year 475 A.D., was a man of senatorial rank and of high favor at the court of Theoderic. Among his notable acts in public life was his courageous defence of the senator Albinus against a charge of treason. This furnished his enemies an occasion to turn the accusation against himself. Their malignant purpose prevailed, and Boethius was unjustly condemned, and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote the celebrated work on the Consolation of Philosophy. His goods were confiscated, and he was tortured and executed in the year 525.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and wrote and translated important works on philosophy, logic, mathematics, and music, by which he not only transmitted Greek learning to his contemporaries, but more especially exerted a marked influence upon mediæval scholasticism. The *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* is undoubtedly his most famous work. In form (prose intermingled with verse) it is in the tradition of the Menippean satire, and bears some resemblance to the *De Nuptiis Philologiæ et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella. The following summary of the work is taken from the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*:

“The first book opens with a few verses, in which Boethius describes how his sorrows had turned his hair gray, and had brought him to a premature old age. As he is thus lamenting, a woman appears to him of dignified mien, whom for a time he cannot distinguish in consequence of his tears, but at last recognizes her as his guardian, Philosophy. She, resolving to apply the remedy for his grief, puts some questions to him for that purpose. She finds that he believes that God rules the world, but does not know what he himself is; and this absence of self-knowledge is the cause of his weakness. In the second book Philosophy presents to Boethius Fortune, who is made to state to him the blessings he has enjoyed, and after that proceeds to discuss with him the kind of blessings that fortune can bestow, which are shown to be unsatisfactory and uncertain. In the third book Philosophy promises to lead him to true happiness, which is to be found in God alone; for since God is the highest good, and the highest good is true happiness, God is true happiness. Nor can real evil exist, for since God is all-powerful, and since he does not wish evil, evil must be non-existent. In the fourth book Boethius raises the question, Why, if the governor of the universe is good, do evils exist, and why is virtue often punished and vice rewarded? Philosophy proceeds to show that this takes place only in appearance; that vice is never unpunished nor virtue unrewarded. From this Philosophy passes into a discussion in regard to the nature of providence and fate, and shows that every fortune is good. The fifth and last book takes up the question of man’s free will and God’s foreknowledge, and by an exposition of the nature of God, attempts to show that these doctrines are not subversive of each other; and the conclusion is drawn that God remains a foreknowing spectator of all events, and the ever-present eternity of his vision agrees with the future quality of our actions, dispensing rewards to the good and punishments to the wicked.”

Translations of this work by King Alfred, Chaucer, and Queen Elizabeth testify to the esteem in which England has held it. Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred’s day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as three-quarters of a century later than the first. The only available edition of this Anglo-Saxon text is that of Samuel Fox (Bohn’s Antiquarian Library, London, 1864); the Latin original is edited by Peiper (Teubner, Leipsic, 1871). Consult further: Teuffel, *History of Roman Literature* (5th. ed.); Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mit-*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

earlier conversion to Christianity, on the basis of Orosius, whom Beda often follows word for word, and especially Gildas, whose history here supplies the clue throughout) to the introduction of Christianity among the Angles by Gregory's missionaries. Only from this point (chap. 23) begins the work proper and independent research of Beda. The church history of the Angles is then carried down in this book to the death of Gregory the Great, A.D. 604. The second book begins with a long obituary of this pope so important for England's church, and ends with the death of Edwin, king of Northumberland, A.D. 633. The third book reaches to 665, when Wighart went to Rome to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but as he dies in Rome, Theodore, the monk of Tarsus, is consecrated by the pope in his room. Here begins the fourth book, extending to the death of Cuthbert (687), the famous saint already twice celebrated by Beda himself. The last book (to the year 731) concludes with a survey of the several sees and of the general state of Britain in that year, when profound peace led many nobles to exchange arms for cloister life" (Mayor and Lumby's edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's Hist., Cambridge, 1881).

The complete Latin text is accessible in a convenient edition by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1881, and in another by A. Holder, Freiburg and Tübingen, 1882. A valuable historical study based on Bede is embraced in *Chapters on Early English Church History*, by William Bright, Oxford, 1888.

The Anglo-Saxon version of this work has recently been published by the Early English Text Society; the editor, Dr. Thomas Miller, argues that "the evidence of the dialect favours production on Mercian soil" (see his Introduction).

Beda's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died in the year 680.

8, 1. — **In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre**, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

8, 16. — **ƿnd hē for ðon** etc. : *unde nihil unquam frivoli et supervacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — **lēasunge nē idles lēoþes**, partitive genitive. — **ac efne þā ān ðā ðe** etc., 'but just those [songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes þā (before *æfestan*) to þære (dat.) as required by the usual construction of *geda-*

fenian, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me : gedæfneð mec ; March).

9, 4. — **gelyfdre ylde.** A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed etc. :** *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent.* "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan.**

9, 15. — **Cedmon** (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers qnd þā word etc.** Notice the variation from the Latin : *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus.*

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History ; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows :

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,
 metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
 uerc uuldurfadur ; sue he uundra gihuaes,
 eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
 he aerist scop aelda barnum
 heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.
 Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
 eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
 frum fold^u frea allmectig.
Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — **qnd þæm wordum etc. :** *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.* Agreement with the Latin

is here very close; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þæm ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

10, 21. — **þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan onfongne** etc.: *at ille suscepto negotio abiit.*

11, 6. — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

11, 26-27. — **betȳnde qnd geendode**: *conclusit.* — **gewitenesse qnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

13, 9-13. — **qnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter introduces the student to the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

“As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154,—that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence” (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, Oxford, 1865; see also ten Brink, *Early English Lit.*).

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. “We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later” (Sweet). “The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



17, 13. — **ƿnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

17, 27. — **on Lymene mūþan.** The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

18, 1. — **hundtwelftiges.** The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

18, 4. — **iiii mīla fram þāem mūþan ūtewardum,** ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. **24, 14**).

18, 19. — **gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden,** ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

19, 8. — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When habban forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

19, 21. — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fierd” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

20, 7. — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen,** ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

20, 12. — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder.** Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

24, 14. — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

25, 12. — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan,** ‘before the feast of Allhallows, or All Saints’ (November 1st).

VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

26, 1, 2. — **Ælfrēd kining hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107, 1, 2**). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð,** bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f.**), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wlogora Ceastre.**

27, 26. — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wlotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt.**



VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tibérius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

30, 1. — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

30, 8. — **qnd sē ðe hī etc. :** *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

31, 13. — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "misread as *artem*" (Sweet).

31, 16. — **For ðon ðe nān cræft etc.** 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

32, 4. — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

32, 14. — '**Hie rīcsedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

32, 21. — '**Hie ðonne etc. :** *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit: quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

32, 23. — **Ac ðēah hī etc.** Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

32, 27. — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

33, 1. — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

33, 7. — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

33, 7. — **sīen hira ēagan etc.** Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

33, 28. — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

34, 9. — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

34, 18. — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

OH THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE. — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillēnde**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and southwest of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE. — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnēg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-ēg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmēre**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mēre**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

39, 11. — Beormas. The country of the Permians (**Biarmaland**) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

39, 13. — Terfinna land extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihiniēni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

40, 19. — wilde mōras. The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

41, 1. — Cwēna land. "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

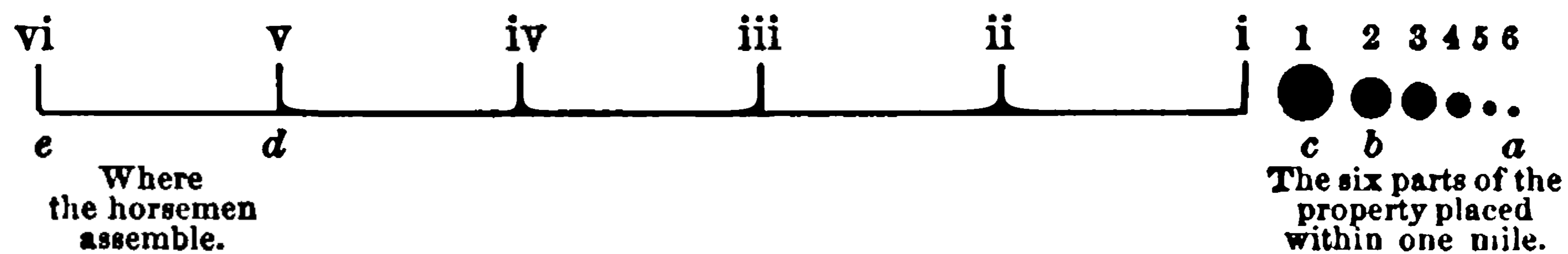
41, 15. — Īraland. That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *þā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

42, 13. — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmere*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mere*), by the Elbing (*Ilfiug*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

42, 15. — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

43, 13. — *Alęgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle etc.* Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



“The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken.”

IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

45, 2. — *þis folc*, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9f. — *Swā swā on wānes eaxe* etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585?–633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



66, 17. — Ōswalde. Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfric's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).



XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc. The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crīst, his ƿone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.



XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfric is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfric formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

84, 10-11. — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

86, 1-2. — on *ðisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

86, 7. — '*Historia Anglorum.*' The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority. — Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

86, 15. — *Gordiānus, and Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), "the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather" (Moberly).

87, 6. — *Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *ἐγείρω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). '*Vigilantius*' is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by '*Wacolre.*'

87, 21. — *þæt seofodē* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was "dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome" (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

88, 3. — *mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

88, 11. — *singāllice untrumnyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions "in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil" (Elstob).

88, 14. — *þā undergeat sē pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

88, 22. — *cȳpecnihtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: "*Vidit in foro*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604–642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time; it has since been published, with readings from other MSS., by Skeat in *Ælfric's Lives of Saints*, Part III. (Early English Text Society, 1890).

98, 1. — **Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

98, 8. — **and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

98, 14. — **Ōswald þā ārārde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

99, 6. — **sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

99, 12. — **Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

101, 9. — **Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

101, 19. — **On þām ylean tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

102, 28. — **Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

103, 7. — **His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

105, 33. — **Eft sē hālgā Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

107, 1. — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** *grēt*, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to 26, 1, 2. — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

108, 7. — **sum oðer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.

XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century, although MS. C probably belongs to the latter part of the eleventh.

113, 5. — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκιών*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

Y aus Kapp. Lxvi-lxvii

Kiepert. Neuer atlas von Hellas. plate X.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

129, 17. — þā ic cwæð etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

130, 5. — þone þe ic bær etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

130, 13. — Ic eom Iōhannes etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

130, 17. — Gereçe þýnum bearnum etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

131, 17. — 'and mýn sáwl' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

132, 16. — and nū æt nēxtan etc., *et in proximo est eius mors, ut (var. et) perducam eum ad te* etc. (Tisch. p. 375). Holthausen corrects the text as follows: and nū æt nēxtan [is] hys dēað, and ic wylle [hine] tō ðē etc.

133, 15. — "Tollite portas" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

133, 27. — and þā hæftinga gehealdað etc.; cf. *ne captivemus tenentes captivitatem* (Tisch. p. 376), and Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18).

134, 3. — 'Andettað' etc. Ps. cvii. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

134, 9. — þæt dēade mæn etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

134, 25. — þæt sē sylfa Drihten etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

137, 24. — Singað Dryhtne etc. Ps. xcvi. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

138, 15. — ac wyt sceolon etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

139, 3. — Ealā Dryhten etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

141, 1. — grēt. The third person of formal greeting (cf. 26, 1).



XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the

middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

1655

The *Episode of the Offering of Isaac* has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

142, 10. — *hrincg þæs hēan landes*, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation *hrycg* 'ridge' is not required.

142, 11. — *gegærwan*, more strictly *gegærwan*. Anglian.

143, 1. — *Waldend (Wāldend)*. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

143, 17. — *hēa dūne*. Rhythmically the contracted form *hēa* is here dissyllabic.

143, 18. — *Aldor (Āldor)*. Anglian.

144, 3. — *gedæde*. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

144, 8. — *hēan* is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143, 17**.

144, 16 f. — *fyre scęncan* etc. The MS. has *sęncan*, which the editors have attempted to justify; however, the substitution of *scęncan*, 'to pour out liquor for drinking,' releases the passage of all difficulties. The literal translation is: 'to give drink to the fire with (by means of) kin's blood.'

145, 7. — *brōðor Arōnes*. The name of Abraham's brother Haran (Gen. xi. 26 f.) is here strangely obscured.

145, 10 f. — *brynegield onhrēad* etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'



XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 925 to 940. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

149, 2. — **hwæne** here means 'a certain one,' though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to **gehwilcne**, 'each' (cf. 153, 15).

149, 4. — **hicgan tō handum** etc., 'to be active and of good courage' (cf. 149, 13-14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.). ^{hiegeap on}

149, 5. — **Offan mæg**, the 'kinsman of Offa,' who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem. ^{ellen "}

149, 6. — **sē eorl**, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title **eorl**. — **yrhðo**, 'cowardice' on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read **yrmðo**, 'dishonor' at the hands of the invaders.

149, 7. — **hē lēt him þā of handon** etc. **hē** (i.e. **Offan mæg**) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (**lēofne**) hawk to join the campaign.

149, 11. — **Ēadrīc**, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by **ac** (for **ēac**) and identify **Ēadrīc** with **Offan mæg**.

149, 12-13. — **forð beran gār tō gūþe**, 'to go armed to war.' **beran** is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. 151, 10, 15; 152, 16, etc.

150, 7. — **þær hē on ofrē stōd**. **hē** refers to **ār**.

150, 19. — **ūs**. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

150, 25. — **hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan**. There is a close parallelism to this reply in Marlowe's *Jew of Malta*, Act II. sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,
We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:
 Claim *tribute* where thou wilt, we are resolved,
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmær*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hręmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmær*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðēoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūþerne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. Godric, Godrinc (or, as some editors prefer, Godwine), and Godwig.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the caldorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelin* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

160, 7. — **hryre**. We should expect **hryres**, gen. depending on **gemyndig** (Holthausen).

161, 4. — **minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show (**witan**) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.' *Open also - w. myne*

162, 28. — **fugel**. According to Thorpe **fugel** is here used figuratively to denote 'ship'; cf. the simile in the *Beowulf* (l. 218), **flota fāmighēals fugle gelīcost**, 'the foamy-necked ship most like to a bird.' But see *Modern Language Notes*, Vol. XIII., p. 176.

163, 1. — **ælda** (**ǣlda**), Anglian; S. 159, 2.



× XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

168, 4. — **fæger**. The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

168, 5. — **Fēnix**, rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

168, 11. — **glædum**. Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

168, 15. — **āhȳded**. The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d**, is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

169, 27. — **swanes feðre**. In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

170, 26. — **þegn and þēow þēodne mærum**. In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

173, 15 f. — **sumes onlice** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

174, 8. — **nihte**. The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

175, 6. — **sunnan segn**, 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

179, 8. — **tōðas idge**. It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **idæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **idæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

184, 6 f. — **Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies*. Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phœnix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

185, 20. — **hrēmige**, rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

186, 25. — **sȳ**. Rhythmically **sīē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).

APPENDIX II.

ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.¹

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (i.e. stichic) lines.

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line, and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (i.e. initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmical stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmical measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is usually more expanded in form.

3. The "foot" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (~~arsis and thesis~~). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only, the arsis; and a foot of three parts, of which one is the arsis (having the chief rhythmical stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

X
4. The *arsis* (or rhythmical stress) requires a long syllable, or the equivalent of a long syllable; this equivalent is called a *resolved stress*, and consists of two syllables of which the first is short and the second is light enough to combine with the first to produce with it the metrical equivalent of a long syllable. Under certain conditions however the arsis consists of a short syllable.
A

¹ This chapter is based on the researches of Sievers, published in Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, vols. x. and xii.

5. The *thesis* (or unaccented part of the foot) consists of a varying number of unaccented syllables; in the thesis no distinction is made between long and short syllables.

6. *Alliteration*, i.e. the riming of the initial sounds of words, or syllables, is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmical unit of the complete line. Alliteration is confined to rhythmically accented syllables; any alliteration of unaccented syllables is to be regarded as accidental, and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. Alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (*st*, *sp*, and *sc* alliterate each with itself only), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong whatever alliterating with itself or with any other vowel sound.

7. The *rhythmical accentuation* coincides in general with the accentuation required by the sense. The four chief stresses of a complete line therefore fall upon the four most significant words or syllables of that line. The secondary stress on the second member of a compound word may, however, also be employed as an arsis.

8. *Alliteration* and *rhythmical accentuation*, therefore, conjointly give prominence to the logically significant elements of the line, but alliteration does not attend every rhythmical stress: in the second half-line alliteration marks the first stress; in the first half-line it marks either the first stress, or the first and the second, or, less frequently, the second only.

B. RHYTHMICAL TYPES.

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

1. TYPE A. $\acute{\text{—}} \times | \acute{\text{—}} \times$

lovely maiden

In type A the rhythm is trochaic:

stiðum wordum, Gen.¹ 2848^a

$\acute{\text{—}} \times | \acute{\text{—}} \times$

heorðgenēatas, M. 204^a,

$\acute{\text{—}} \times | \acute{\text{—}} \times$

¹ In this chapter Gen. = Genesis (i.e. The Offering of Isaac); Br. = The Battle of Brunanburh; M. = The Battle of Maldon; W. = The Wanderer; Ph. = The Phoenix; B. = Beowulf. The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines, and the superior letters *a* and *b* denote respectively first and second half-lines.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

stresses. It is here that the first thesis is usually expanded to a higher number of syllables:

sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
hæbbe ic gefrugnen, Ph. 1 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
ūtan ymbe æðelne, Ph. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x x
swylce ðær ēac sē frōða, Br. 37 ^a ,	∠ x x x x ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 ^a ,	∠ x x x x x ∠ x

With anacrusis:

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884 ^a ,	x ∠ x x x ∠ x x
---	---------------------

2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

I came & went

In type B the rhythm is iambic:

þin āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē winterscūr, Ph. 18 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16 ^b ,	x ∠ x ∠
nē deþe nē dalu, Ph. 24 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slæp, W. 39 ^a ,	: x ∠ x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
ær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
swā sē haswa fugel, Ph. 121 ^b ,	: x ∠ x ∠
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 ^a ,	x x ∠ x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 ^b ,	x x ∠ x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 ^b ,	x x x x ∠ x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis:

eald eþta geweorc, W. 87 ^a ,	x ∠ x x ∠
and þriwa ascæceð, Ph. 144 ^b ,	x ∠ x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 ^a ,	x x ∠ x x ∠

ofer waþema gebind, W. 57 ^a ,	x x \acute{u} x x
sē hit on frymþe gescōp, Ph. 84 ^b ,	x x x \acute{u} x x \acute{u}
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 ^b ,	x x x x \acute{u} x x \acute{u}
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewan ¹ , B. 1462 ^b ,	x x x x x \acute{u} x x \acute{u}

3. TYPE C. x \acute{u} | \acute{u} x

I came early

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. The alliteration, when single, is always on the first stress :

and forð gangan, M. 3 ^b ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
tō scype gangon, M. 56 ^b ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable :

þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
and tō hige gōdum, M. 4 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun, Ph. 410 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
þonne æfre byre mōnnes, Ph. 128 ^b ,	x x x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626 ^b ,	x x x x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable :

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62 ^a ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
þætte is for heonan, Ph. 1 ^b ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933 ^a ,	x x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x

X

It is a special characteristic of this type that the two accents of a compound word (the primary and the secondary accent) are freely used to satisfy the conditions of the two rhythmical stresses; the secondary accent may be on a long or on a short syllable.

With the secondary accent (as the second stress) on a long syllable :

eal geondþence, W. 60 ^b ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
his winedryhtnes, W. 37 ^b ,	x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
on þām willwōnge, Ph. 89 ^a ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
under heofunhrōfe, Ph. 173 ^a ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x
swā þā foregegan, Ph. 437 ^b ,	x x \acute{u} \acute{u} x

ie, secondary word accent may be

Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, may take an additional (secondary) accent.

also

lighter -

than stress

= half stress

þær him hettende , Ph. 411 ^b ,	x x ∠ ∠ x
hwilc þæs æðelinges , Gen. 2847 ^a ,	x x úx ∠ x
gewit þū ofestlice , Gen. 2849 ^a ,	x x x úx ∠ x

With the secondary accent on a short syllable:

on folcstede , Br. 41 ^b ,	x ∠ ú x
and sincþege , W. 34 ^b ,	x ∠ ú x
in gēardagum , W. 44 ^a ,	x ∠ ú x
þonne dēaðræced , Ph. 48 ^b ,	x x ∠ ú x

The second class of weak verbs and derivatives in **-ig**, **-en**, may take an additional (secondary) accent:

∠ ∠ ∠ ∠ ∠

∠ ∠ ∠ ∠ ∠

∠ ∠ ∠ ∠

∠ ∠ ∠ ∠

geseah hlifigan (= hlifian), Gen. 2877 ^a ,	x x ∠ ú x	?
swā sē gesæliga , Ph. 350 ^a ,	x x x ∠ ú x	?
gegrundene , M. 109 ^a ,	x ∠ ú x	?
unbefohtene , M. 57 ^a ,	x x ∠ ú x	?

4. TYPE D: (a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ ẋ x; (b) D². ∠ | ∠ ẋ ẋ

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress is met by the frequent introduction of compounds. Double alliteration (in the first half-line) is here very frequent. The secondary stress occurs either immediately after the second arsis, or on the final syllable.

(a) D¹. ∠ | ∠ ẋ x

here steadfastly

Here the secondary stress is immediately after the second arsis. Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**, may take an additional (secondary) stress. The syllable under the secondary stress is in most instances long:

geong edniwe , Ph. 258 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
wadan wræclāstas , W. 5 ^a ,	úx ∠ ∠ x
lic leoðucræftig , Ph. 268 ^a ,	∠ úx ∠ x
lucon lagustrēamas , M. 66 ^a ,	úx úx ∠ x
forð foldwege , Gen. 2873 ^a ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x
sæliðende , B. 377 ^b ,	∠ ∠ ∠ x

white pear-blossoms

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



Type D (both D¹ and D²) is also expanded by the admission of an unaccented syllable after the first arsis.

Expanded D¹:

wrixleð wōðcræfte , Ph. 127 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩
eaforan Eadweardes , Br. 7 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
hēowon heaðolinde , Br. 6 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
mēcum mylenscearpum , Br. 24 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
cūðra cwidegiedda , W. 55 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x
caldum cylegicelum , Ph. 59 ^a ,	∠ x úx úx x
sunu and swæs fæder , Ph. 375 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
beorna bēahgifa , Br. 2 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩ x
grēteð gliwstafum , W. 52 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ ∩ x
sigora sōðcyning , Ph. 493 ^a ,	úx x ∠ ∩ x
mōdge maguþegnas , W. 62 ^a ,	∠ x úx ∩ x

With anacrusis:

onbryrded brēostsefa , Ph. 126 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ ∩ x
--	-----------------

Expanded D²:

wērig wiges sæd , Br. 20 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
wōd þā wiges heard , M. 130 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
flēogan feðrum snel , Ph. 163 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x ∩
drēorig daroða lāf , Br. 54 ^a ,	∠ x úx x ∩
hālges hlēoðorcwīde , Ph. 399 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x úx

With anacrusis:

oðflēogeð feðrum snel , Ph. 347 ^a ,	x ∠ x ∠ x ∩
---	-----------------

There are some instances of an apparent expansion of the thesis:

ealdor ānra gehwæs , Ph. 487 ^a ,	∠ x ∠ x x ∩
hlēor bolster onfēng , B. 689 ^b ,	∠ ∠ :
cyning ealdre benēat , B. 2397 ^b ,	úx ∠ x x -

But it is to be observed that a syllable in **r** may be slurred so as not to have full rhythmical value; e.g. in **wōd wintercearig**, W. 24^a, **winter** (= **wintr**) is rhythmically equivalent to a monosyllable, the scansion being therefore regular: ∠ | ∠ ∩ x. So in the preceding examples, **bolster** (and so possibly **ānra** and **ealdre**) has perhaps merely monosyllabic value.

5. TYPE E. $\underline{\quad} \acute{x} \times | \underline{\quad}$

pear blossom whit
Steadfastly, There

In type *E* the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type *D*, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With compounds in the first foot:

andlangne dæg , Br. 21 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
gylpwordum spræc , M. 274 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
hrimcealde sǣ , W. 4 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
wēatācen nān , Ph. 51 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
ēastdǣlum on , Ph. 2 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
heaðorōfes hūs , Ph. 228 ^a ,	$\acute{x} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
wuduholtum in , Ph. 362 ^b ,	$\acute{x} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
ginfæstum gifum , Gen. 2919 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$
Brimmanna boda , M. 49 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$
winemæga hryre , W. 7 ^b ,	$\acute{x} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$
wudubēama wlite , Ph. 75 ^a ,	$\acute{x} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$
brynegield onhrēad , Gen. 2931 ^b ,	$\acute{x} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
sunbeorht gesetu , Ph. 278 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$

Occasionally there is a trisyllabic compound with the secondary stress on a short syllable:

Syrwara lōnd , Ph. 166 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \grave{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
Sūðdēna folc , B. 463 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \grave{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$

With the secondary stress on a derivative syllable:

scyppendes giefe , Ph. 327 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \acute{x}$
ǣtterne ord , M. 146 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
āgenne eard , Ph. 264 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
drēorigne fand , B. 2790 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
ofstlice scēat , M. 143 ^b ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
wurðlice wræc , M. 279 ^a ,	$\underline{\quad} \underline{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$

With anacrusis:

ongan ceallian þā , M. 91 ^a ,	$\acute{x} \times \underline{\quad} \grave{\quad} \times \underline{\quad}$
---	---

In a succession of three words (cf. *D*²) the third word has a stronger stress than the second, for the second is somewhat subordinate logically and grammatically either to the first or to the third:

feorh geong onfōn , Ph. 192 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
twelf siðum hine , Ph. 106 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ũx
dæges þridan ūp , Gen. 2875 ^a ,	ũx ∠ x ∠
þanon eft gewāt , B. 123 ^b ,	ũx ∠ x ∠
sweord ær gemealt , B. 1616 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x ∠
nefa swiðe hold , B. 2171 ^b ,	ũx ∠ x ∠

Type E admits of an expansion of the thesis to two syllables:

drȳmendra gedryht , Ph. 348 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
sēllicran gecynd , Ph. 329 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
searolice beseted , Ph. 297 ^a ,	ũx ∠ x x ũx
ēadigra gehwylc , Ph. 381 ^b ,	∠ ∠ x x ∠
sorgfulran gesetu , Ph. 417 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ũx
wīfhādes þe weres , Ph. 357 ^a ,	∠ ∠ x x ũx

The first stress is occasionally followed by a thesis, but in most cases this may be eliminated by slurring a syllable in **l**, **r**, or **n**:

fifelcynnes eard , B. 104 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∠ x ∠
ealdorlangne tir , Br. 3 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∠ x ∠
irenbendum fæst , B. 999 ^b ,	∠ (x) ∠ x ∠

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D² occurs, producing what should strictly be called E²:

morðorbeð strēd , B. 2437 ^b ,	∠ x ∠ ∠
---	-----------

In some instances what would otherwise conform to the *E* type is converted into the *A* type by the addition of a final thesis:

gūðmōde grummon , B. 306 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
ęgeslic for eorlum , B. 1650 ^a ,	ũx x x ∠ x
Bēowulf wæs brēme , B. 18 ^a ,	∠ x x ∠ x
morðorbealo māga , B. 1080 ^a ,	∠ x x x ∠ x
cunnode georne , Gen. 2846 ^b ,	∠ x x ∠ x

6. HYPERMETRICAL TYPES.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a half-line otherwise rhythmically normal. These hypermetrical half-lines occur either singly or in groups, and usually add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

‘Gewit þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,
lāstas leçgan, and þē lāede mid
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē
onseçgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!

A.	∠ x		∠ x		x ∠ x	x ∠	B.
D.	∠ x		∠ x		∠ x x	∠ x	A.
C.	x x ∠ x		∠ x		∠ x	∠ x	A.
A.	∠ x		∠ x		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
C.	x x x ∠ x		∠ x		∠ x x	∠ x	A.
A.	∠ x		∠ x		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
B.	x ∠		x ∠		x x ∠	x ∠	B.
D.	x ∠ x		∠ x		∠ x	∠ x	A.

GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ǫ* (*þ*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= geruud); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

A, Æ.

- ā** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.
- ǣ** (ǣw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. **ǣ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]
- abbod**, m., *abbot*: gs. **abbodes** 87, 22. [Lat. *abbātem*.]
- abbudisse**, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. **abbudissan** 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. *abbātissa*.]
- ā-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; imp. 2 sg. 150, 28.
- ā-beran**, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.
- ā-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.
- ā-bisgian** (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. **ābisgod** 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]
- ā-bisgung**, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.
- āblēndan** (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. **āblēnd** 135, 26; pl. **āblēnde** 52, 24. [Ger. *blenden*.]
- ā-blinnan** (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. **ablinð** 80, 11. [līðe.]
- ā-brecan**, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.
- ā-bregdan**, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): 1. *smite* (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10.—2. *withdraw* (trans.); imp. 2 sg. **ābregd** 144, 24.
- ā-brēoðan**, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): 1. *frustrate, ruin* (trans.).—2. *fail, perish* (intr.); opt. 3 sg. **ābrēoðe** 157, 6.
- ā-býwan** (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. **ābýwde** 184, 2. [būan.]
- ac** (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.
- ā-çennan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. **āçenned** 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. **āçendan** 69, 24; pl. **āçende** 174, 2.
- Achāia**, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.
- ā-cōlian** (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. **ācōlad** 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. ācsiað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwęccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwęhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwęllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwęl 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwęllað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dīlegian** (-dýlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādīlegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dýlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ādī**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-drāfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādrāfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ādre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwāscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwāscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dīlegian**.
- ā-ębbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āębbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-fāran** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfāred 183, 11.
- ā-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. āfęstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- āfen**, n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. āfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- āfen-gief**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- āfest** (āfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [āf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- ā-ęfest**, see **āw-fæst**.
- ā-ęfestnes**, see **ā-fæstnes**.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . *and*; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . *or*; 40, 17.
- æg-hwilc*, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwōnan*, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglāca* (*āglāca*), m., *monster, fiend*: np. *āglācan* 180, 17. [Goth. *aglaiti*.]
- āgnian* (W. II.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. *āgniað*, 31, 13. [*āgen*.]
- ægðer*, see *æg-hwæðer*.
- ā-gyldan* (-*gieldan*), -*geald* -*guldon* -*golden* (3): 1. *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — 2. *punish*: pp. *āgeald* (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan* (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. *āgylten* 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. *āgylton* 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. *āgylt* 140, 21.
- ah* (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad*, see *ā-ēbbian*.
- ā-hebban*, -*hōf* -*hōfon* -*hafen* (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. *āhebbe* 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. *āhebbað* 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. *āhebben* 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn*, -*hēng* -*hēngon* -*hangen* (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. *āhōh* 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. *āhēnge* 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan* (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. *āhrēddenne* 98, 20; 1 sg. *āhrēdde* 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. *āhrēdde* 110, 19; 3 pl. -*don* 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan*, -*hrēas* -*hruron* -*broen* (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. *āhrēose* 32, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian*, see *ācsian*.
- āht*, f., *possession, property*: ap. *āhta* 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [*āgan*.]
- āht-ge-strēon*, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hydan* (W. I.), *hide*: pp. *āhyded* 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan* (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [*īdel*.]
- ā-lædan* (W. I.), 1. *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. *ālædeð* 114, 20; *ālæt* 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. *ālæd* 115, 8; pp. *ālædd* 138, 12; np. *ālædde* 89, 13. — 2. *proceed, grow* (intr.); inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. *ālæde*, 173, 6.
- ālan* (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *āleð* 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. *āled* 177, 25.
- ālc*, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. *ālcēs* 6, 18; ds. *ālcum* 6, 17; 19, 6; *ālcon* 135, 14; 136, 3; *ālcere* 135, 14; as. *ālc* 59, 5; is. *ālce* 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde* (*ielde, ylde*), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. *ælde* 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [*eald*.]
- aldor*, see *ealdor*.
- aldor-mōnn* (*ealdor-*), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -*mōnnes*, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -*mēn* 64, 15.
- ā-lecgan* (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. *ālecgað* 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. *ālēde* 83, 24; 3 pl. *ālēdon* 98, 24; pp. *ālēd* 43, 15. [*licgan*.]

- ǣled**, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.
- ā-lēfan**, see **ā-lȳfan**.
- ā-lēogan**, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.
- ǣl-frēmed**, see **ęl-fremed**.
- ǣl-gylden**, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.
- all**, see **eall**.
- ǣlmes-georn**, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.
- ǣlmesse**, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ǣlmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmosyna.]
- ǣl-mihtig**, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ǣlmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ǣlmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ǣlmihtegum 27, 2.
- ǣl-þēodig**, see **ęl-þēodig**.
- ǣl-þēodisc**, see **ęl-þēodisc**.
- ā-lybban** (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.
- ā-lȳfan** (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.
- ā-lȳsan** (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ālȳsde 74, 20; ālēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālȳsede 85, 16.
- amang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- ambor**, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]
- ambyre** (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.
- ā-meṛian** (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. āmeṛede 184, 1; 187, 4.
- ā-metan** (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.
- ā-myrran** (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.
- an**, see **unnan**.
- ān**, num. adj., **1. one, certain one** (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; āne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2. alone**: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. āne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.
- an-be-stingan** (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.
- an-bīdan**, see **on-bīdan**.
- and** (qnd), conj., *and*.
- anda**, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]
- and-bidian** (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bidode 84, 20.
- and-ḏēfn**, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]
- andetnis**, f., *confession*: as. -nysse 92, 1.
- andettan** (qndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. qndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; qndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]
- and-feṅge**, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]
- and-giet** (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,

- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullīce**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifēn), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds.-leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., *the 'Weald'* (the great forest in Kent and Sussex): ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-svarian**, see **qnd-svarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndweardum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6. [number: 110, 12.]
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *in the singular*
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -ap 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 108, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (=an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grīslīc**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grȳsenlīce** (-grīsenlīce), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- āenig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. ānegum 33, 11; as. āenig, 12, 14; āenigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-līc**, see **on-līc**.
- āen-līc**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-līcnes**, see **on-līcnes**.
- ān-līpig** (āen-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ānlēpne 26, 21; np. āenlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdla 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nyse 81, 30.
- an-ræd** (on-), adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- ǣrend-raca** (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ǣr-fæst**, *honorable, virtuous, merciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ǣr-fæstnis**, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ǣr-hwæt**, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ǣrian** (W. II.), 1. *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ǣrað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — 2. *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. ǣra 126, 14.
- ǣ-rīsan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. ǣriseþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. ǣrīs 75, 28; 2 pl. ǣrīsað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. ǣrise 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. ǣrison 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ǣrist**, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. ǣristes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. ǣriste 182, 10.
- ǣr-lēas**, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ǣrnian** (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ǣrnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ǣrndon 155, 16. [yrnan.] [ing; as. 92, 25.]
- ǣrne-merigen**, m., *early morning*
- ǣrodlice**, adv., *quickly, vigorously*: 37, 11.
- ǣr-wacol**, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.
- ǣr-wurð** (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ǣrwurðne 99, 24.
- ǣr-wurðian** (-weorðian) (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. ǣrwurðode 102, 12.
- ǣr-wurðlice**, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ǣr-wurðnis**, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nyse 102, 31; 103, 18. •
- ǣs**, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. ǣses 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ǣ-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. ǣsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- ǣsc**, m., 1. *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — 2. *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. ǣscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- ǣsce** (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ǣ-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. ǣsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. ǣscæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. ǣscēoc 156, 25.
- ǣsc-herē**, m. (*ash-*), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.
- ǣsc-holt**, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.
- ǣscian**, see **ǣcsian**.
- ǣ-scīnan**, -scān -scinon -scinen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ǣ-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.
- ǣ-scȳran** (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. ǣscȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ǣ-secgan** (W. III.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ǣsædon 141, 17.
- ǣ-sendan** (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. ǣsendest 84, 33; 3 sg. ǣsende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. ǣsende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. ǣsend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ǣ-sețtan** (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. ǣsețte 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. ǣsețtan 17, 25; pp. ǣsețt 3, 2; 3, 3. [sittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsong 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smiþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmiþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-stręccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstręcce 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstręhte 79, 16; pp. āstręht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swębban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswęfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tęllan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tęon**, -tęah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātęhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātęo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātęge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tęorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātęorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætęowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætęowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætęowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætęawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-somne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bæran 83, 8.
- (ε) **ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-wītan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wīt.]
- æt-ȳwan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātīwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21. — Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stęnc 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðond -ðundon -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðīstrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðīstriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðīstrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfing** (= Æþelwulfing), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; bī 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., big 155, 7; — be ēastan, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; be westan 20, 28; be norþan 20, 29; 38, 9; be sūðan 17, 17; 27, 1. — 2. (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., bī wriþe, *copy*, 29, 14; big 36, 12; — be þām, *by that*, 149, 9; by þȳ 48, 16; be fullan, *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; bī 11, 8; 11, 9; be 68, 13; — prep. adv., big 68, 13; — be ðām, *concerning this*, 32, 3; bī ðȳs ilcan, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. bēacnes 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. bēacnað 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. beaduwe 155, 10. [O. N. bǫð bǫðvar.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. -weorca 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (bæftan), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (bēah), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. bēagas 150, 10; 154, 16. [būgan.]
- bēah-gifa** (bēag-), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. -gifan 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. -ette 87, 16.
- beald** (bald), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (bald-), adv., *boldly*: baldlice 159, 14. — Supl., baldlicost 151, 26.
- bealo** (bealu), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. bealwes 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. -sorge 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. bēame 169, 12; as. bēam 169, 2; np. bēamas 166, 14; gp. bēama 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. -flēote 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. bearn 68, 25; 84, 26. [beran.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. bearwe 180, 7; as. bearo 167, 16; np. bearwas 167, 20; gp. bearwa 167, 29.
- bēatan**, bēot bēoton bēaten (R.), *beat*: ptc. bēatende 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (bi-), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. bibaðað 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. byrig 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), 1. *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. -bīode 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — 2. *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. bebēodende 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. bebod 116, 20; gp. -boda³ 31, 27; ap. -bodu 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; -boda 105, 4. [bēodan.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. -byrgenne 79, 14; 3 sg. -byrgeð

- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēaplan** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dāelan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidāeled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beḡdd**, n., *bed*: ds. beḡdde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-dīglian** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ḡbbian** (W. II.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beḡbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21; 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begonnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. *begyrdd* 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hāet 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. *bi-healdeð* 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. *bi-* 168, 9; imp. 2 sg. *beheald* 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. *biholene* 171, 1. [Ger. *hehlen*.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. *bihrorene* 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9: gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hyðan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hyðd 3, 4; *bihyðed* 179, 19; sg. *bihyðde* 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpeð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. *bēne* 92, 3; 93, 10; np. *bēna* 71, 27; ap. *bēna* 67, 14. [cf. Mod. *boon*.]
- benc**, f., *bench*: ds. *bence* 156, 8.
- bend**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-niman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- benn**, f., *wound*: np. *benne* 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, *bēad budon boden* (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. *bēodeð* 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; *bīon* 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. *bēonne* 31, 9; *bīonne* 57, 15; 2 sg. *byst* 71, 23; *bist*, 96, 24; 3 sg. *bið* 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. *bēo wē* 117, 11; 3 pl. *bēoð* 2, 17; 2, 19; *bīoð* 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. *bēo* 35, 23; 2 pl. *bēoð* 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. *bēo* 3, 2; *bīo* 50, 24; 2 pl. *bēo gē* 93, 24; 3 pl. *bīon* 45, 3. — *eom, I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; *eam* 115, 15; 2 sg. *cart* 12, 17; 3 sg. *is* 2, 12; *ys* 2, 14; 3 pl. *synd* 2, 21; *synt* 2, 5; *sindon* 31, 7; *siendon* 29, 11; *syndon* 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. *sīe* 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; *sȳ* 3, 3; *sig* 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. *sīen* 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; *sīn* 2, 9; *sȳn* 2, 8; — (with negative) *nis* (< *ne is*) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; *nys* 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. *weseð* 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. *wes* 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. *wæs* 1,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sāton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslægen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuīcð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), teald tuldon tolden (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bētera**, see **gōd**.
- bētrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bētsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twýnum, -twýnan), prep. (w. dat.), *between; among*: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twýnum 115, 3; 125, 8; -twýnan 135, 22.
- be-týnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -týnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betýned 126, 6; bitýned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrunge 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi-, bī**, see **be-, be**.
- bīdan**, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bæd bædon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. *biddaþ* 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. *biddað* 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. *bidde* 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. *bæde* 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. *bæde* 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -droren (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. *bidrorene* 102, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. *bifigendan* 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. *bifedon* 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bī-**.
- bigan** (bīegan, bīgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. *bīgeð* 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bī-gęnga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bī-gęng** (bī-gang, big-gęng), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. *bīgęnges* 65, 26; ds. *bīgange* 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. *bigleofa* 85, 13; ds. *bigleofan* 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nyse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. *bill* 154, 18; is. *bille* 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. *bindað* 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. *binde* 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. *band* 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., *binnan* 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. *bisceopes* 100, 3; ds. *biscepe* 29, 1; as. *bisceop* 64, 18; np. *biscepas* 29, 10; ap. *bisceopas* 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. *biscop-* 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; *biscepstōle* 29, 5: as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismer** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. *bismre* 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. *bismriende* 123, 25.
- bi-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. *bisorgað* 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. *bigspelle* 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. *bigspell* 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; *bitter* 179, 5; as. *biterne* 53, 22; ap. *bitere* 152, 2. — Supl., as. *bitterestan* 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. *bigwiste* 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bi-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wruigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, enwrap*: pret. 3 sg. *biwrāh* 160, 23.

- blāc**, adj., *shining, bright*: dp. 175, 14. [blīcan.]
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. blācunge 83, 13.
- blæd** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blæd**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blæd 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blæd-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blæst**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blæstan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blæston 123, 30.
- Blēcinga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blæd**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blicon blicen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blynde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-
joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2. S.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- 35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. brōhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. brōhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease* : ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict* : 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- brōhte**, see **bringan**.
- brōud**, m., *brand ; burning, fire* : ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brōudes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay* : 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrośnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brośnung**, f. *decay* : ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown* : ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ęcg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (bricg), f., *bridge* : as. bricge 151, 22 ; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride* : as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling* : ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning ; fire, flame* : ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice* : ds. -gield 144, 1 ; as. -gield, 145, 10. [148, 15.
- Bryten**, f., *Britain* : as. Brytene
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser* : ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.] [np. 101, 7.
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons* : np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share* : inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British* : ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : 1. *dwell (intr.)* : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — 2. *occupy, cultivate (trans.)* : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., 1. (w. dat.) *above* : 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — 2. (w. acc.) *on, upon* : 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn* : inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup* : ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber* : as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city* : ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians* : Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ~~ap.~~ -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.), 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—2. (w. indic.), *except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgen**.
- bycgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. *butīna < Gr. βυτλή].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- byme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byrgenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

C.

- cāf**, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.
[O. N. ā-kafr.]
- cāflice**, adv., *boldly*: 154, 9.
- camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]
- camp-stēde**, m., *battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.
- candel** (cōndel), f., *candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.
- candel-stæf**, m., (*candle-staff*)
candlestick: as. 3, 3.
- canon**, m., *sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]
- Cantwara-burg**, f., *Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.
- carc-ern** (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), n., *prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]
- car-full** (cear-), adj., *careful*: ns. 75, 31.
- carian** (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.
- carte**, f., *chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]
- cāsere**, m., *emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]
- ceald** (cald), adj., *cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.
- ceallian** (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.
- cēap**, m., *cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]
- cēap-stōw**, f., *market-place*: dp. 32, 5.
- cearu** (cearo, caru), f., *care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.
- ceaster**, f., *fort, town, city*: ds. ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]
- ceaster-ge-ware**, m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), *citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.
- cellod**, adj., *curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]
- ceṃpa**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. ceṃpan 181, 16; gp. ceṃpena 141, 15. [camp.]
- cēne**, adj., *keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.
- cēnlice**, adv., *boldly*: 98, 12.
- ceṃnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. ceṃned 187, 10.
- Cent**, f. (S. 284), *Kent*: ds. 17, 28.
- ceorl**, m., (*churl*) *freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.
- cēosan**, cēas curon coren (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.
- cēpan** (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.
- cīdan** (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; pret. 3 sg. cīdde 32, 13.
- cīgan** (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.
- cild**, n., *child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.
- cild-hād**, m., *childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.
- cirice** (cyrice, cyrce), f., *church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.
- cirlisc**, adj., *'churlish,' rustic*: np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. cræfte 32, 19; 83, 32; as. cræft 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. cræfta 31, 19; ap. cræftas 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (cræftega), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. cræftega 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. cræte 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (Crēacas), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. Crēacas 28, 6; gp. Crēca 5, 2.
- crēodon** (crūdan), crēad crudon croden (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. crēad 147, 12.
- cringan**, -crong (-cronc) -crungon (-cruncon) -crungen (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; cruncon 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. Crīsð (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; gs. Crīstes 11, 12; ds. Crīste 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. crīstene 52, 19; crīstena 28, 10; crīstnan 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. crīstenra 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -dōme 95, 21; as. -dōm 96, 6.
- cucu**, see cwic.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (gehnād), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -gehnāstes 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. compater.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon cumen (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. cumanne 7, 18; 2 sg. cymst 84, 7; cymest 139, 4; 3 sg. cymð 2, 13; cymeð 42, 17; 3 pl. cumað 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. cume 132, 30; cyme 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. cum 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. cōme 84, 29; 3 sg. cwōm 10, 22; cuōm 16, 1; cōm 6, 5; 3 pl. cōmon 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. cōme 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. cumen 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. cōn 9, 16; 2 sg. canst 54, 19; 3 sg. can 53, 25; 1 pl. cunnon 27, 22; 52, 27; cunnun 64, 13; 3 pl. cunnon 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. cunne 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. cunnen 28, 21; cunnan 31, 23; cunnon 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. cūðe 9, 18; 2 sg. cūðest 79, 26; 3 sg. cūðe 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. cýðe 79, 30; 1 pl. cūðon 28, 4; 3 pl. cūðen 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. cunnað 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. cunnode 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < cunnan), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. cūðe 137, 26; gp. cūðra 162, 2. [Ger. kund.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. cūðlicre 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. cwacigendan 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. cwale 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwealan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -brycge 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,

- pestilence*: ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; s. cwealme 91, 5; as. cwealm 3, 11. [Mod. qualm.]
- salin-bære*, adj., *deadly*: as. wæran 82, 28.
- part-ern* (cf. *carc-ern*), n., *prison*: ds. cwearterne 83, 4; 33, 10.
- slan*, cwæl cwælon cwolen (4), *slay*: inf. 82, 31.
- slan* (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 144, 1. [cwelan; Mod. quell.]
- slere*, m., *executioner*: np. wælleras 115, 2.
- sliman* (W. I.), *please* (w. at.): ger. cwēmanne 55, 9. [cuman.]
- slin*, f., *queen*: ns. 103, 7.
- slēnas*, m. pl. (a tribe of the slins): np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. wēna 41, 1.
- slorn*, f., *quern, mill*: ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. cweorne 34, 21. [Goth. qairnus.]
- slōðan*, cwæð cwædon cweden (4), *say, speak*: inf. 46, 26; sg. cweðe 46, 19; 2 sg. cwyst 46, 1; 3 sg. cwið 32, 25; 3 pl. wæðað (for cweðað) 108, 15; np. 2 sg. cweð 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. cwæde 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wæde 37, 18; 3 pl. cwæden 27, 1; pp. 117, 15 (*named*): gecweden 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. Goth.]
- sluc* (cwicu, cucu, S. 303), adj., *quick, alive*: ns. cucu 84, 15; cwicne 144, 24; 145, 4; cwyne 132, 25; gp. cwicra 160, 1.
- sluc-sūsl* (cwyc-), n., *hell-torment*: gs. cwycsūsles 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- slwide* (cwyde), m., *saying, utterance*: ds. cwyde 82, 15; 92, 10; as. cuide 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- slwide-giedd*, n., *word, utterance*: gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- slwild* (cwyld), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain*: ds. cwilde 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- slwīpan* (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.): inf. 160, 9.
- slwyc-sūsl*, see *slwic-sūsl*.
- slcūf*, f., *vessel*: as. cūfe 75, 4. [Ger. Kübel.]
- slcyle* (ciele), m. (*chill*) *cold*: as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- slcyle-gicel*, m., *icicle*: dp. 167, 8.
- slcyme*, m., *coming*: gs. cymes 99, 31; ds. cyme 11, 14; as. cyme 166, 26. [cuman.]
- slcyne-dōm*, m., *government, kingdom*: as. 102, 10.
- slcyne-gold*, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown*: ns. 186, 7.
- slcyne-hlāford*, m., *royal lord*: as. 141, 1.
- slcynelic*, adj., *royal*: ap. -lice 100, 23.
- slcyne-riče*, n., *kingdom*: ns. 101, 5; gs. kynerīces 28, 27; is. -riče 17, 17.
- slcyne-þrymm*, m., *kingly majesty*: as. -þrym 187, 5.
- slcyng* (cing), m., *king*: ns. 19, 9; gs. cynges 23, 18; cinges 20, 26; ds. cyng 25, 6.
- slcynīng*, m., *king*: gs. cynīnges 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. cynīng 6, 21; as. cyning 14, 11; np. cynīngas 16, 13; cūnegas 102, 1; gp. cūninga 16, 15.

- cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.
- cȳpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.
- cȳp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.
- cyr(i)ce**, see **cirice**.
- cym** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.
- cyrran** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cyrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]
- cyrtel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.
- cyssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.
- cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.
- cȳðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25; 3 pl. cȳðdon 15, 14. [cūð.]
- cȳððu** (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.
- D.**
- dǣd**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dǣda 11, 22; ap. dǣda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.
- dǣd-bētan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dǣdbētende 80, 21.
- dǣd-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.
- dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. lōnge on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.
- dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.
- dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.
- dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.
- dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.
- dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.
- dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]
- dǣl**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dǣle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dǣle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dǣl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dǣla 30, 14.
- dǣlan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dǣlð 48, 10; dǣleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dǣlon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dǣldon 77, 8; pp. gedǣled 175, 13; pl. gedǣlde 70, 20.
- dǣl-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.
- darof** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- dēriau** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. dēreð 34, 10; dērað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- dīacon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- dīegol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. dīegla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. dīeglan 31, 4.—Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dim** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dimnis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnyse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dīor**, see **dēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. disce 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor**, n., *day*: gp. dōgra 162, 10.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15.—**2.** *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ęrn**, n., *judgment-hall*: ds. -ęrne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- dręccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. dręhton, 23, 27.
- dręnc**, m., *drink*: gs. dręnces 83, 3; ds. dręnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- dręng**, m., *warrior*: gp. dręnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigue (*hyge*) 160, 17;

a dr. ?

- drēorige** 75, 26; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- g-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face*: 32, 30.
- gnis**, f., *sadness*: gs. -nysse).
- n**, *drēas druron droren* (2), *perish*: 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. dross.]
- a**, see **dryhten**.
- , m.**, *drink*: as. drincan 132,
- n**, *drone druncon druncen drink*: inf. 34, 7; 82, 31; drincað 34, 2; 42, 27; pret. 113, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. ðe 82, 27; 2 pl. druncen 34,
- ð**, m., *sojourn, life*: as. 179,
- an**, see **drohtnian**.
- ian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *one's life, live*: ger. drohtne 96, 8; 3 sg. drohtað 168, et. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23; [drēogan.]
- ung** (drohtung), f., *condition, life*: gs. droht- 35, 11; ds. -nunge 88, 16; ; as. 86, 7.
- ng**, see **drohtnung**.
- (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *drowse, become feeble*: drūsende 177, 27. [drēo-
- . 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, ver*: ns. 141, 6. [Celt. |
- (drīge), adj., *dry*: ds. on m, *on dry ground*, 24, 14; rīge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people*: dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king*: ns. drihten 9, 28; dryhten 32, 13; gs. drihtnes 146, 16; ds. drihtne 10, 17; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice*: ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit*: ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail*: 3 sg. dēah 150, 27; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f.: 1. *body of retainers, host*: ns. 162, 26; ds. duguþe 163, 13; gp. duguða 182, 9; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — 2. *benefit, honor, riches*: ds. duguþe 155, 22; gp. dugeða 180, 29. [dugan; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain*: as. dūne 121, 16; 142, 9; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave*: np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare*: 1 sg. dearr 112, 12; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13; 1 pl. durron 111, 18: opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door*: ns. 78, 23; 165, 12; ds. dura 31, 11; duru 120, 10; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7; as. duru 14, 15; 64, 7; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust*: ds. dūste 82, 22; 104, 16; as. dūst 71, 19; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust*: ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.

dwāscan (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwās: dysig.]

dwęlian (dwełlan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwełligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

Dyflin (Dyflen, Difein), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

dym-hof, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

dýre (diere, deore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

dýrling (deorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. deorlingas 55, 7.

dyrstignes, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nyse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

dysig, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

dysig, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

dysignes, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

dyslic (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

E.

ē, see **ēa**.

ēa, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

ēac (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also,*

likewise, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelice (-lýce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

ēac, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

ēaca, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

ēad, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

ēadig, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

ēadignes, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

ēad-mōd, see **ēað-mōd**.

ēad-wela, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

eafora (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

ēage, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

ēag-gebyrd, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

eahta, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

ēa-lā, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

eald (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (*ancestor?*), 156, 13; ap. calde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried,*

dýre, with
sent. L-51
Lec. post
20, 9

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- eard-stapa**, m., *land-stepper, wanderer* : ns. 160, 6. [ds. 171, 26.]
- eard-stæde**, m., *dwelling-place* :
- eard-wīc**, n., *dwelling* : as. 180, 6.
- ēare**, n., *ear* : dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
- earfoð** (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment* : gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
- earfoðe**, adj., *difficult* : ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
- earfoðlic**, adj., *difficult, full of hardship* : ns. 163, 22.
- earfoðnes**, f., *hardship, torture* : dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
- ēar-gebland**, n., *wave-mingling, ocean* : as. 147, 3.
- earh** (earg), adj., *cowardly* : ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.] [21; dp. 130, 6.]
- earm**, m., *arm* : ns. 99, 6; as. 154,
- earm**, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable* : as. earmne 46, 4; np. earmne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
- earm-cearig**, adj., *wretched, full of care* : ns. 160, 20.
- earming**, m., *poor wretch* : np. earmingas 78, 16.
- earmlīc**, adj., *miserable, wretched* : gs. -līces 138, 22; ds. -līcum 105, 8.
- earn**, m., *eagle* : ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earnes 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. πύγαργος) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
- earnian** (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
- eart**, see **bēon**.
- ēast**, adv., *east, in an easterly direction* : 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
- ēastan**, adv., *from the east* : 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēstan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east* : 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
- ēa-stæð**, n., *river-bank* : ds. -stæðe 151, 11.
- ēast-dæil**, m., *eastern quarter, the east* : ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
- ēast-ende**, m., *east-end* : ds. 17, 28.
- Ēast-ēngle**, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*. np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
- Ēaster-dæg** (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day* : ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
- ēast-healf**, f., *east side* : ds. -healfe 21, 8.
- ēast-lang**, adj., *extending east* : ns. 17, 29.
- ēast-riče**, n., *eastern kingdom* : ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
- Ēastro** (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter* : ap. ēastron 17, 9.
- ēast-ryhte**, adv., *eastward* : 38, 15.
- Ēast-seaxe** (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex* : gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
- ēast(e)-weard** (-weard), adj., *eastward, easterly* : ns. 40, 21; -weard 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
- ēast-weg**, m., *east-way, path in the east* : dp. 169, 3.
- ēaðe**, adv., *easily* : 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. yðast 169, 3.

- l (ēad-), adj., *humble*;
l, *humble*: ns. ēadmōd
; is -mōde 30, 2; ap.
t 67, 11.
- llīce (ēad-), adv., *humbly*:
61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107,
- lnes (ēad-), f., *humility*,
ss, *condescension*: gs.
32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp.
73, 2.
- t (āw-, ā-, S. 118, n. 1),
us, *pious*: ns. -fæsta 87,
-fæstre 86, 14.
axis, *axle-tree*: ns. 50,
. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as.
2, 8.
, *ebb*: ds. ebban 151, 13.
m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp.
144, 26.
adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5;
. *eternal, everlasting*: ns.
10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21;
, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp.
3, 1.
n., *vinegar*: ds. ecede
t. [Lat. acētum; Ger.
adv., *eternally*: 70, 11;
81, 29.
dge, *sword*: ns. 151, 8;
e 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148,
eternity: ns. 59, 12; 60,
-nyse 74, 7; as. -nesse
(-giong), adj., *becoming*
ng) *young again*: ns. 178,
10; 183, 22; -giong 185,
n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes
56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2;
as. -lēan 58, 3.
ed-niwe (-nēowe), adj., *renewed*,
restored: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
ed-nīwinga, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
edor (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwell-*
ing: np. ederas 162, 24.
ed-węuden, f., *overturning*,
change: ns. 166, 19.
efen-ēhð (-nēhð), f., *neighboring*
plain: ds. -ēhðe 21, 26. [nēah.]
efen-hlēoðor, n., *equal, united*
harmony: is. -hlēoðre, 186, 23.
efes, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a
forest): ds. efes (for efese ?)
18, 21.
efne (cf. emne), adv., *even, only*,
just: 8, 17; 65, 9; *behold*: 78,
15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
efn-ēce, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
efstan (W.I.), *hasten* (intr.):
inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende
128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstað 122, 9;
pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl.
-on 156, 1. [*of-ēst.]
eft, adv., *again, back, afterwards*:
1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17,
24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see on-
gēan).
ege, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20;
78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117,
18. [Goth. agis.]
egesā, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6;
ds. egesan 181, 6.
egeslic, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns.
6, 9; 183, 8.
egeslice, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
ēhtan (W.I.), *pursue, persecute* (w.
gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
ēhtere, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
ēhtnis, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2,
19; as. -nyse 95, 11.

- ęlcor** (ęlcor), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.
ęldan (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. ęlde 62, 2. [eald.]
ele, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]
ęl-fręmed (ęl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ęlfręmed 85, 9 ; ap. ęlfręmede 95, 8.
ęllen, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid ęlne 164, 3 ; on ęlne 181, 29 ; as. on ęllen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]
ęllen-wōdnis, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.
ęlles, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . ęlles, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nān ęing ęlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.
ęln, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ęlna 39, 24 ; 40, 15.
ęl-þēodig (ęl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : - as. ęlþēodigne 122, 7.
ęl-þēodisc (ęl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ęlþēodisc 113, 9.
embe, see **ymbe**.
emb-gangan (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.
emne (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.
emn-lang (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.
ęnde, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.
ęnde-byrdlice, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.
ęnde-byrdnes, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.
ęndemes (ęndemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.
ęndian (W. II.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. ęndige 168, 2.
ęndlyfta (S. 328), num., *eleventh*. is. -lyftan 66, 6.
ęnge, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. ęnga, 167, 1.
ęngel, m., *angel* : ds. ęngle 144, 20 ; as. ęngel 115, 14 ; np. ęnglas 60, 3 ; gp. ęngla 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]
Ęngla-feld, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.
Ęngla-land, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.
Ęnglisc, adj., *English* : gs. Ęngliscre 86, 1 ; as. Ęnglisc 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. Ęngliscra 24, 29.
Ęnglisc-ge-reord, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.
eno, see **ono**.
ęnt, m., *giant* : gp. ęnta 163, 3.
ēode, ēodon, see **gān**.
eodorcan (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminant* : ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]
Eofer-wic (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwic 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]
Eofer-wic-ceaster, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.
eoh, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]
eom, see **bēon**.
eorcnan-stān (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]
ēored (ēorod), n., *company, troop*,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.
[cf. Mod. axle.]

F.

fæc, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

fācen (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

fācne, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

fæder, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

fæderlic, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

fāg (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

fāge, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fāge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fāgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

fægen, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

fæger, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fægeres 88, 23; is. fægre 11, 25; np. fægra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fægerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fægrestum 165, 8.

fægere (fægre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fægre 174, 20; 175, 13.

fægernes, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

fægnian (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fægnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fægnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

fāh (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

fāhð, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

Falster, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

fandian (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

fandung, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

fær, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

faran, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

færelt (færeld), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færeldes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

fāringa, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

fārlīc, adj., *sudden*: ns. fārlīca 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

fārlīce, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

fær-sceat, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

fāer-sceaða, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

faru, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

fæst, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.

, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; 51, 1; 51, 10.

fast, firmly, securely: 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.

1. *fort, fortress, fast-fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (ab-rom food): ds. *fæstene* s. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp.

adj., *retentive*: ds. 87, 13.

adv., *firmly, securely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., 50, 12.

(W. II.), *fasten, con-* 150, 14.

f., *security, safety*: ns.

ssel: ap. *fatu* 74, 11.

.]

t., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44,

., *embrace, grasp*: as. 34, 13.

n. (*fathom-number*), *measure*: gs. -*rīmes* 166,

ll *fēollon feallen* (R.), 98, 17; ptc. *feallende*

. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 of the course of water)

fealleð 162, 10; 3 pl. 3, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7;

7, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 12.

(*feallendlic*), adj., *un-* s. 72, 9.

adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns.

lo), adj., *fallow, pale,*

yellow, dusky, dark: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.

Fearn-hamm, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -*hamme* 19, 4.

fēawe (*fēa*; *fēawa*, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; *fēawa* 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. *fēawum* 38, 5; *fēaum* 54, 11; acc. *fēawa* 81, 31.

fęccau (*fęcgan, fętian*) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fęccende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fęccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fętte* 99, 8.

fela (*feola, feala, fæla*), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; *feala* 71, 10; *fæla* 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]

feld, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.

felg (*felge*), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [fēolan.]

fell, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.

fęng, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [fōn.]

feoh (*fioh, fēo*), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtan**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihtest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feoht**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-hard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fīynd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods*. — **2.** *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr**, adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3; feor, *far back* (time): 163, 6. — Supl., firrest 38, 13; fyrrest 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tīene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- fērian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (go?) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fetorum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [findan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

?
a-stem, d. s.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- flōd**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. flōd 147, 13.
- flōdan**, see **Pryfet**.
- flōd-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotena 147, 9.
- flōwan**, flēow flēowon flōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. flōwende 151, 13; as. flōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. flōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- flȳma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. flȳmena 136, 20. [flēam.]
- fnæst**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor-þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þicgan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.
- folc ge feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcisc**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, fēng fēngon fōngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þære spræce fēng 63, 30; tō wæpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.):
1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. —
 2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — for ðæm

- nj., *for, because, since*,
 7 ; 6, 13 ; 7, 6 ; 7, 20 ;
 r ðon 8, 2 ; 8, 13 ; for
 ; for ðām (ðām) ðe
 16 ; for ðy þe 22, 1 ;
 r ðon þe 31, 10 ; 31,
 ; for ðan þe 74, 17 ;
for this, therefore, 24,
 ; 29, 11 ; for ðī 79, 27 ;
 r þig 141, 23 ; for ðon
 2 ; 33, 3 ; — for hwām,
 48, 7 ; for hwig 136,
 von 12, 8 ; 31, 17 ; 71,
 v. acc.) *for, instead of* :

 tensive), *very* : 23, 15,
 , 19 ; 95, 13 ; 95, 24 ;

 r, *because* : 3, 18.
 urname : ds. fōre 142,
 n.]
before, in front : 19,
 ; 24, 12 ; 175, 10 ;
 109, 5 ; tō foran 133,

 (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.),
 burn ; burn (trans.) :
 ; 104, 27 ; 142, 14 ; 3
 ð 43, 28 ; 3 pl. -bærnað
 . 1 pl. -bærne (S. 361)
 t. 3 pl. -bærndon 20,
 pp. -bærned 27, 13 ;

 (2), *forbid* : inf. 7,
 . forbodene 179, 5.
 a (3), *burn* (intr.) :
 n 104, 23.
 (4), *suffer, permit* : 3
 32, 23.
 (3), *burst asunder* ;
 il : 3 sg. -birsteð 184,

for-būgan (2), *avoid, escape* : pret.
 3 sg. -bēah 159, 28.
ford, m., *ford* : ds. forda (S. 273)
 19, 6 ; 151, 29 ; as. ford 152, 5.
for-dōn (S. 429), *destroy* : pret. 3
 sg. -dyde 66, 2.
fore, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place) :
 182, 29 ; 186, 2.
for-ealdian (W. II.), *become old* :
 pp. forealdod 52, 15.
fore-bēacen (-bēacn), n., *fore-*
token : dp. 138, 15.
fore-gęnga, m., *predecessor, an-*
cestor : np. -gęngan 180, 12.
fore-gīsel, m., *preliminary host-*
age : gp. -gīsla 18, 13. [Ger.
 Geisel.]
fore-mihtig, adj., *prepotent* : ns.
 170, 20.
fore-scēawung, f., *fore-sight, prov-*
idence : ns. 48, 13 ; as. -scēawunga
 35, 10.
fore-sęgan (W. III.), 1. *say be-*
forehand : pret. 1 pl. -sædon 103,
 2 ; 104, 4 ; pp. sg. -sæde, *afore-*
said, 86, 11 ; pl. -sædan 77, 11.
 — 2. *foretell, predict* : pret. 1
 sg. -sæde 129, 16 ; 134, 8.
fore-spræc, f., *defence* : ns. 46, 20.
fore-sprecan (5) *speak or mention*
beforehand : pp. sg. -sprecena,
aforesaid, 22, 17 ; -sprecenan 65,
 5.
fore-stæppan (-steppan), -stōp
 -stōpon -stapen (6), *precede* (w.
 dat.) : 3 sg. -stæpð 91, 14 ; 3 pl.
 -stæppað 91, 23.
fore-tiohhung, f., *predestination* :
 ns. 49, 19 ; 49, 24 ; 52, 20.
fore-þingian (W. II.), *plead for*
one ; defend : 3 sg. -þingað 46,
 21 ; opt. 3 sg. -þingie 46, 18.

- fore-þonc**, m., *forethought, foreknowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þonce 49, 8.
- fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.
- fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.
- for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.
- for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -gicfanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.
- for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenysse 139, 21.
- fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.
- for-grindan**, -grōnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.
- for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.
- for-gyldan** (-giēldan) (3), *repay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.
- for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.
- for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.
- for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nysse 88, 9; 100, 10.
- for-hard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.
- for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.
- for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.
- for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.
- for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.
- for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.
- for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.
- forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.
- forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.
- forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.
- for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.
- for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.
- for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.
- for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sīð**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -sīðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate: consume*: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrcean** (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæ1**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **frōm**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwan** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (frēcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēmðe), adj., *strange*,
alien: np. frēmdan 43,
 le 117, 12. [frōm;
 .]
 7. II., S. 400, n. 2),
 fit (w. dat.): inf. 76,
 frēmað 94, 5. [frōm
 Ger. fromm.]
 e, adv., *kindly*: 30,
 s, f., *kindness, bene-*
nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18;
 63, 22.
 o.
 ood-will, *peace*: as.
 18.
 ., *freely*: 94, 27.
 n., *free kinsman*: dp.
 friend: ns. 71, 21;
 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63,
 and 156, 24.
 adj., *friendless*: as.
 ., 5.
 adv., *in friendly man-*
 ; 30, 1.
 ., *cold, chill*: ns. 161,
 san.]
 frið.
 j., *Frisian*: as. on
 the *Frisian manner*,
 -iscra 24, 29.
 or-etan), fræt fræton
 , *devour, eat*: pret. 3
 p. 21, 6.
 I.), *graze*: pret 3 pl.
 25.
 . 391, 3) (5), *ask, in-*
 : 143, 27. [Ger. fra-
 sa, Frýsa) (adj.), m.,
 . ns. 24, 27.
- frignan (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.),
 frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask,*
inquire: ptc. frignende 63, 12;
 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12,
 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
 frimdl (frimdig), adj., *desirous,*
petitioning: ns. 155, 4. [fric-
 gean.]
 frīo (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2),
free: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85,
 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
 frið, m. n. (freoðu, f., S. 271),
peace, security protection: gs.
 friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4;
 as. frið 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu
 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
 frōd, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful,*
experienced, old: ns. frōda 147,
 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163,
 6; 168, 3; 170, 15; 180, 1.
 frōfor (frōfer), f., *comfort, conso-*
lation: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as.
 frōfre 164, 4.
 frōm (fram), prep. (w. dat.,
 instr.): 1. *from* (origin, de-
 parture, separation, release, dis-
 tance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23;
 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the*
part of (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7;
 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from,*
away: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
 frōmlīce, adv., *strenuously,*
promptly: 178, 1.
 fruma, m., *beginning, creation;*
author, creator, chief: ns. 178,
 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72,
 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
 frum-scaft, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
 frymð, f. m., *beginning, origin,*
creation: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe
 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp.
 frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler*: np. *fugeleras* 39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird*: ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (*fugel*), m., *bird*: ns. *fugel* 168, 5; gs. *fugles* 169, 15; np. *fugelas* 1, 7; 3, 23; gp. *fugela* 40, 9; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul*: Supl., ns. (voc.) *fūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -gāð 52, 23; 79, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose*: 3 pl. *fūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (*ful*), adj., *full* (w. gen.): ns. 69, 8; 72, 13; 174, 13; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; as. *fullne* 3, 15; ap. *full* 44, 7; *ful* 66, 19.
- full** (*ful*), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive): *ful nēah*, *very nearly, almost*, 24, 3; 107, 19; 154, 9; 157, 17; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.): np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-frēmedlice** (*ful-*), adv., *perfectly*: *ful-* 88, 7.
- full-frēmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect*: 3 sg. -frēmeð 7, 22; opt. 3 sg. -frēme 7, 20; pp. -frēmed 48, 15; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy*: np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (*fulwigan*) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fullice**, adv., *fully*: 7, 20.
- fulluht** (*fulwiht*), m. f. n., *baptism*: ns. 78, 23; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full; wīh, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help*: ds. *fultume* 19, 23; 83, 32; *fultome* 66, 20; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht-hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow*: ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrčan** (W. I.), *complete*: pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go*: pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furlong*: gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (*furður*), adv., *further*: 6, 14; 6, 20; 28, 22; 157, 11.
- furðum** (*furðon*), adv., *even, just, quite*: 22, 29; 26, 18; 55, 4; 57, 6; 59, 12; 60, 21; *furðon* 77, 1; 108, 7; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager*: ns. 143, 9; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (*fiell*), m., *fall, destruction, death*: ds. *fylle* 98, 11; 102, 24; 178, 1; as. *fyl* 151, 19; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.): inf. 157, 29; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18; 102, 17. [*full-lāst; lāstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire*: ns. 52, 12; 64, 4; 104, 26; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22; 125, 29; 144, 16; as. *fȳr* 104, 20; is. *fȳre* 64, 28; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath*: ds. -baðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery*: ns. 125, 30; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28; 138, 13.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- gæstlice** (gāstlice), adv., *spiritually*: gāstlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hær**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., *and*: 43, 4; ge ... ge, *both ... and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]
- gē**, see ǰū.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnian** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-æmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geæmetige 27, 5. [æmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lācan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.
- gēar-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bādan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebāded 147, 10.
- ge-bære**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,

- 4, 8; dp. 88, 10;
- ffer*: pret. 3 sg. 13.
- companion*), *revrum* 104, 20; np. 2; ap. 104, 17.
-), n., *protection*, *beorge* 150, 10;
- protect, save*: pp. (rs.) 33, 5.
- , *banquet*, *enter*-*bēorscipes* 9, 10; , 17; 84, 5; dp. 6.
1. *make amends* (trans.): inf. 44, 3 sg. *gebēte* 7, n 56, 8.—2. *re*-*bēacnian* (II.), *e*: pp. *gebīcnod*
- idon -biden* (1): *for* (w. gen.): 3 ; pret. 3 sg. 144, *experience*: pret.
- ay*: 1. (w. reflex. ; pret. 3 sg. *ge*-*.(w. reflex. dat.)*
- bȳgan*) (W. I.), *ncline, convert* *īgan* 100, 5; -*bī*-*sg. -bīgð* 33, 19; 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. 90, 1; pp. -*bīged* , 12; pl. -*bīgede* 31, 21. [*būgan.*]
- bīegan.*
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. *gebildum* 83, 11. [*beald.*]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, commingling*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -*bindað* 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -*band* 136, 15; pp. -*bunden* 6, 23; gp. -*bundenra* 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -*blētsode* 77, 22; pp. -*blētsod* 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -*blētsode* 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-*blyssian*) (W. II.), 1. *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -*blyssian* 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -*blyssigende* 129, 4.—2. *make happy* (trans.): pp. -*blissad* 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 116, 25; 167, 17; ds. *gebode* 123, 15. [*bēodan.*]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [*brecan.*]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -*brædda* 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-*brēadian*) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. *gebrēadad* 178, 2; pl. *gebrēdade* 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [*bregdan.*]
- ge-brēowan**, -*brēaw* -*bruwon* -*browen* (2), *brew*: pp. *gebrowen* 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-*bręngan*, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -*bringð* 34, 28; -*bręngð* 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -*bringað* 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. *gebrocod* 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. *gebrocete* 23, 16.

- ge-brosnodlic**, adj., *corruptible*: ns. 72, 9.
- ge-brōðor** (-ðru -ðra), m., pl. tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30; ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np. 159, 8.
- ge-būd**, see **būan**.
- ge-būn**, see **būan**.
- ge-bycgan** (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl. -bycgað 55, 24.
- ge-bȳgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-byrd**, n., *birth, rank, condition*: as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.
- ge-byrgan** (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3 sg. gebyrge 174, 7.
- ge-byrian** (W. I., S. 400, n. 2), 1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (impers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *pertain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69, 31. [Ger. gebühren.]
- ge-bȳsnian** (W. II.), *give good example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode 100, 9.
- ge-bytle**, n., *building, dwelling*: np. gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.
- ge-camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds. gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78, 10.
- ge-cēosan** (2), *choose, elect*: pret. 3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19; 152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*) 10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25; np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.
- ge-cīegan** (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.), *call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cȳgð 180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3) 98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede 89, 17.
- ge-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), 1. *turn, change, convert, direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr 71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg. -cyrreda 92, 9; pl. -cyrrede 2, 8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self), go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran 91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29; opt. 3 sg. -cyrre 67, 7; 92, 6; 3 pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg. -cyrde 75, 18.
- ge-cīgan** see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-clāensian** (W. II.), *cleanse*: pret. 3 sg. -clāensode 141, 8; pp. -clāensod 83, 17.
- ge-clingan**, -clong -clungon -clungen (3), *cling, adhere, compress*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.
- ge-cnāwan** (R.), *know, understand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54, 19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29; pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.
- ge-cneord-lāecan** (W. I.), *be zealous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 87, 12.
- gē-cneordlice**, adv., *diligently*: 76, 7.
- ge-cnyrdnis**, f., *diligence, earnestness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as. 92, 3; dp. 86, 3.
- ge-cringan** (3), *cringe, yield, fall*: pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; gecranc 157, 14; 159, 27.
- ge-crīstnian** (W. II.), *christianize, catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.
- ge-cuman** (4), *come together, assemble*: inf. 92, 24.
- ge-cwēme**, adj. (*becoming*), *acceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15. [Ger. bequem.]
- ge-cȳgan**, see **ge-cīegan**.
- ge-cynd**, f. n., *nature, kind, generation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n. 4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20; 80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- sume*: pret. 3 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēađ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwađ 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapelian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -stađela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -stađelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lāecan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlāecenne 95, 4.
- ge-ęnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ęndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ęndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ęndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geęndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geęndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geęndode 34, 29; pp. geęndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geęndađ 60, 2.
- ge-ęndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geęndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowđ 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gefōre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. gefōr 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fęccan** (-fęcgan -fętian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fęgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefęg 76, 23; pp. gefęged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feiht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

by fighting,	mīne gefræge, as I have heard say, 171, 7.
w. inst. or 12, 11; 65, imp. 2 sg.	ge-frēmian (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-frēmman), <i>perform</i> : 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
n, comrade: p. -fēran 15, -fēran 65,	ge-frēmman (W. I.), <i>perform</i> : ger. frēmnenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.
el (trans.):	ge-freoge (-frige), n., <i>information</i> : dp. 166, 8. [fricgan.]
e: ns. 165, [ns. 35, 13.	ge-frēolsian (W. II.), <i>set free, deliver</i> : 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
onionship: etter, bind: 144, 12.	ge-freoðian (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), <i>protect, favor</i> : imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
an. adj., haired, code 88, 24.	ge-frignan (3), <i>learn by inquiry, hear</i> : pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.
tion, fulfil- commit a et. 1 sg. -fir- est 119, 6. (W. I.), put -flīemde 17, 17, 3; 19, ned 147, 9; 2, 21.	ge-fullian (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), <i>baptize</i> : pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.
man. strife: ds. lītan; Ger.	ge-fultumian (W. II.), <i>help</i> : pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
eize: 3 sg. lyst gefēð,	ge-fulwian (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), <i>baptize</i> : pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.
accomplish: s: ns. 165,	ge-fylce , n., <i>army, troop, division</i> : dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]
hearsay: is.	ge-fylgan (W. III.), <i>follow</i> (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
	ge-fyllan (W. I.), <i>fell, cut down</i> : pp. gefylled 148, 11; <i>deprive of</i> (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
	ge-fyllan (W. I.): 1. <i>fill</i> (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — 2. <i>fulfil, complete, perform</i> : 2 pl. -fyllað

- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllled 103, 1; pl. -fylllede 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrīan**, see **gædrīan**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-grīpan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24.
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hælan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hælēð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hæle 105, 23; pret. 2 sg. -hældeð 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hælde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3; pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R),
1. promise: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2. name**: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nyse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfgad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.) · 158, 27.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.
- ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; opt. 3 sg. *-læde* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.
- ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21. — Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.
- ge-læstan** (W. I.): 1. *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15. — 2. *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]
- ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]
- ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.
- ge-lēafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan* 36, 22; as. 4, 9; 62, 16; is. 181, 24.
- ge-lēaffull**, adj., *believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.
- ge-lēaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.
- ge-lecgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.
- ge-lēfan**, see **ge-liēfan**.
- ge-lendan** (W. I.), 1. *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14. — 2. *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]
- ge-lēofan**, see **ge-liefan**.
- ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg. *-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.
- ge-lettan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *gelette* 154, 20.
- ge-līc**, adj., *like, resembling, same*: 1. ns. 45, 16; as. *gelīcan* 60, 21. — 2. (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelīce* 186, 3 (or adv. ?). — Supl., ns. *gelīcost* 104, 2; *gelīcast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.
- ge-līc**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelīces* 178, 17.
- ge-līca**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.
- ge-līce**, adv., *in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.
- ge-līcian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.
- gelīcnes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysse* 135, 2; 137, 8.
- ge-liefan** (-līfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līefe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-līefen* 30, 22; *līefon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, adj., 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.
- ge-līf-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelīffæste* 109, 25.
- ge-limpan**, -lōmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.
- ge-limplic**, adj., *fitting, suitable*:

- . -limplīce 9, 12 ; dp. gelimplīm, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit*: et. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl. on 103, 20.
- ōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly*: 4.
- ōmlīcian** (W. II.), *become frequent*: inf. 68, 8.
- ustfullian** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95, 1.
- ustfullice**, adv., *willingly*: imp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.
- ŷfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ŷfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak, firm*: gs. gelyfdre 9, 4. [lēf; od. left (hand).]
- ŷhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give light to*: pret. 3 sg. -lŷhte 141, 8.
- ŷsan** (W. I.), *release, break, war*: pp. gelŷsed 123, 11.
- nāglīc**, adj., *importunate*: dp. 1, 13 ; 92, 18.
- nāgnys**, f., *importunity*: ns. 1, 15.
- nāh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious, icked*: ns. 185, 23.
- nāēlan** (W. I.), *speak*: pret. 3 sg. -māelde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.
- nāēlan**, see **giēman**.
- nāēna**, m., *intercourse ; joining of weapons*: gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- nāēne**, adj., *common*: 78, 20 ; 1, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]
- nāēnelīce**, adv., *in common, generally*: 81, 17. [7, 13.]
- nāēre**, n., *boundary, border*: as.
- naðel**, n., *talking, interview, language*: gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- nearc**, n., *boundary, limit*: gs. nearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, designate*: 3 sg. -mearcað 170, 7 ; pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure*: is. gemete, *degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet, *metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit*: ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find*: 2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētað 121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104, 17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mŷtton 138, 6 ; pp. gēmētt 85, 13 ; gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meeting, assembly*: dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate, temper, restrain, regulate*: 3 sg. -metgað 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg. -metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regulation, order*: as. -metguuge 48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ; 49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately*: 12, 1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy* (w. dat.): imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa 102, 25 ; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ; pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng*: ds. in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.), *among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly, council, concourse, encounter*: ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ; as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call to mind, be mindful of*: 1. (w. acc.): inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; 1

- sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — 2. (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, f. n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gīen, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lāecan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lāecende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*
proach, (trans.): inf. 125, 29; 3
sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg.
-ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 21, 13; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. genērode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-niman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nip**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-niðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.
- ge-niðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. gepotudne 19, 9.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- ge-ræde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.
- ge-rēafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.
- ge-reccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -reccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -reçe 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -rehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -rehte 94, 12.
- ge-recednis**, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.
- ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.
- ge-rēnian** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.
- ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.
- ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.
- ge-restan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.
- ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.
- ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.
- ge-riht-lācan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lācende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.
- ge-rīpan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.
- ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.
- ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.
- ge-rȳman** (W. I.), 1. *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — 2. *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]
- ge-sælig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sæliga 177, 9; np. -sælige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sæligran 45, 3. [sæl; Ger. selig.]
- ge-sæliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sæliglica 26, 5.
- ge-sæliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.
- ge-sælð**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesælða 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesælða 56, 16.
- ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.
- ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminatingly, wisely*: 36, 25.
- ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.
- ge-scēadwīsnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.
- ge-sceaft**, f., 1. *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — 2. *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceap**, n., 1. *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — 2. *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]
- ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.
- ge-scēndan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceōnd.]
- ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w

- t.) : pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. *schaden*.]
- scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) **scōp** (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēon) -sceapen (-scepēn -scæpen) *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 169, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 122, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 169, 8.
- scīndan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- scīpian** (W. II.), *provide with* *ships*: pp. pl. *gescipode* 17, 25.
- scīldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- scīldnis**, f., *protection*: as. *scylde* 75, 5.
- scīrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: as. -scyrpedne 65, 22. [Ger. *schirpen*.]
- scīrpla**, m., *garment*: np. *scyrplan* 70, 26.
- scīcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; pp. -scāc 29.
- scīgan** (W. III.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -scāde 105, 13.
- scīglan** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 1.
- scīgnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [Ger. *segnen*.]
- scīlda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. *geseldan* 161, 1.
- scīllan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- scīman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 1, 8. [Mod. *seem*.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. *gesegen* 10, 16; 13, 13; *gesawen* 63, 13; *gesewen* 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. *gesetu* 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nyssē 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. *gesette* 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. *geseted* 9, 3; pl. -seġte 36, 28. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -seġte 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -līca 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. *gesīcclod* 104, 1. [sēoc.]
- ge-sīglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. *gesang* 84, 12; pp. *gesungen* 89, 21.
- ge-sion**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēau** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-sqmnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-sqmnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), 1. *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — 2. *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), 1. *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — 2. *restrain, stop* (trans): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strīnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swæs**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcian** (3), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swīcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- ge-þēodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (5), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-ðingð** (ge-ðingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -ðingðe 90, 15; as. -ðincðu 101, 13. [ðingan.]
- ge-þōht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þōhte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-ðungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -ðungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -ðungnestan 23, 26. [ðēon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-ðwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -ðwærað 52, 12.
- ge-ðwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-ðyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -ðylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wægan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewægde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wæpnian** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wæpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wemde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nyse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wende 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., **1.** *work, labor*: np. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), *-wearð -wurdon -worden* (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurþað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- m, *let it be between* 3; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — 2. reflex. acc.) swā swā gewyrð, *according to cree*, 112, 8.
- a (W. II.), *honor*: ad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade
- (W. II.), *encamp*, 3. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. de 18, 17; pp. -wīcod
- (W. II.), *desire* (w. acc.): opt. 3 sg. -wil-; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode, 13.
- , f., *wish, desire*: ds. 19; np. -unga 2, 22;
- , m., *day of strife*: np. 14.
- n., *struggle, strife*, 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. 7, 22; ds. -winne 98, 9; as. -winn 156, 9.
- 3), *obtain by fighting*, inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 n 98, 22.
- , *certain of* (w. gen.): 3, 13.
- (W. II.), 1. *inform, join* (w. dat.): pret. ode 96, 3. — 2. *guide*, acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97,
- adv., *certainly*.
- witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- rāt -witon -witen (1), *perve, fail*: 1 pl. -wītað 3 pl. 125, 1; -wýtað np. 2 sg. gewīt 142,
- 5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. —
2. *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewītt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -wītnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wrīðan (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian (W. II.), 1. *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —

- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue:* pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create:* inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworct 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy:* inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical:* dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert:* dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. I.), *warm:* pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease):* pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume:* pp. ge-wyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with (w. dat.):* inf. 92, 19.
- gledgian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak:* pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- gledging**, f., *utterance:* ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf gēafon giefen (5), give:* ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne:* ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift:* ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefe 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefe 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m. n., *boasting, arrogance, pride:* ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (3), *boast (w. gen.):* inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin:* ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman) (W. I.), *care for, observe, regard (w. gen.):* 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēnde 11, 20; gȳnde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳndon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳnde 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility:* gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- gīet** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still:* gīet 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if:* 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- gīfernes**, f., *greediness:* gs. -nesse 7, 1.
- gīfre**, adj., *greedy:* ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem:* ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem:* np. -stānas 76, 22;

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellican 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wębb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwęb 71, 19; ds. -wębbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [*ga-mǣl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gęngan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangænde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., 1. *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — 2. *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grædelice**, see **grædiglice**.
- grædig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grædigne 148, 8.
- grædiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grædelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grægan 143, 5; as. græge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grið**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (iū-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

gyrela, m., *robe, dress, garment* :
dp. 88, 3.

gyrn, m. f., *sorrow, misfortune* :
is. gyrne 179, 11.

gyrnān (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be
eager, strive* : 3 sg. gyrneð 181,
7. [georn.]

gyst (giest), m., *guest, stranger* :
np. gystas 152, 3.

gyt, see ðū.

gýt, gýta, see giet. [27.

gýtserē, m., *miser* : ns. 78, 25 ; 78,

gýtsung, f., *avarice* : gs. gýtsunge
78, 30. [gītsian.]

H.

habban (W. III.), *have* : inf. 6, 7 ;
26, 15 ; ger. habbanne 55, 12 ;
hæbbenne 70, 17 ; 1 sg. hæbbe
105, 16 ; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12 ; 156,
26 ; hæfst 105, 15 ; 3 sg. hafað 63,
18 ; hæfð 3, 9 ; 7, 7 ; 1 pl. hab-
bað 27, 3 ; 2 pl. 61, 15 ; opt. 1 sg.
hæbbe 63, 17 ; 3 sg. 2, 2 ; 3, 6 ; 31,
2 ; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18 ; pret. 3
sg. hæfde 5, 4 ; 6, 10 ; 3 pl. hæfdon
14, 19 (see næbban).

hād, m., *condition, rank, office* :
gs. hādes 34, 12 ; ds. hāde 28,
23 ; 32, 24 ; as. hād 90, 21 ; np.
hādas 26, 11 ; gp. hāda 26, 4.
[Mod. -hood.]

hādor, adj., *bright, clear* : as. 172,
15. [Ger. heiter.]

hædre, adv., *clearly* (light or
sound) : 169, 5 ; 186, 21.

hādung, f., *ordination* : ds. -unge
91, 4.

hafenian (W. II.), *raise, lift up* :
pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21 ; 159,
12. [hębban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk*: as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive*: pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæftling**, f., *captivity*: as. hættinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail*: ns. hægl 167, 9; gs. hægles 165, 16; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm*: as. -fare 163, 21.
- hāl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured*: ns. 72, 15; 103, 2; 104, 5; ds. hālum 53, 21; np. hāle 67, 10; 158, 25.
- hāel** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation*: ns. 134, 12.
- Hāelend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ*: ns. 113, 1; ds. Hāelende 68, 11; Hāelendum 117, 24; as. Hāelende 69, 24.
- hālettan** (W. I.), *greet, salute*: pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior*: ns. hæle 162, 20; 184, 11; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9; 157, 13; gp. hæleða 147, 2; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālgā**, m., *saint*: np. hālgan 130, 11; gp. hālgena 88, 9; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
- Hālgoland**, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway): ns. 41, 8.
- hālig**, adj., *holy*: ns. 10, 2; hāliga 115, 11; gs. hālgan 34^u, 12; ds. hālgan 34, 10; as. hālig 10, 18; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hālignes**, f., *holiness, religion*: gs. -nesse 65, 6; 65, 17.
- hāelo** (hālu), f., *salvation*: ns. 54, 1; gs. hāle 95, 23; ds. hāle 68, 12; as. hāle 130, 15; hāelo 64, 26.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck*: ns. 175, 16; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālsian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore*: 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty*: ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālwende**, adj., *salutary*: ns. 72, 15; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home*: ds. hāme 158, 25; hām (S. 237; n. 2) 39, 8; 186, 1; ap. hāmas 146, 10; — adv., hām 9, 9; 10, 21; 75, 29.
- hamor**, m., *hammer*: gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire*: ds. -scīre 14, 2; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards*: 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards*: 19, 12.
- han-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night): ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand*: dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorc**, n., *handiwork*: ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting*: gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare*: ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn*: ds. -feste 22, 22; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- 23; as. hýrran 66, 13; np. hīer-
ran 24, 6. — Supl., ns. hēhste 50,
14; gs. hīehstan 32, 17; hēhstan
130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cyning**, m., *high king; God*:
ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np.
-dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-ęngel**, m., *archangel*: ns.
130, 28; ds. -ęngle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds.
-fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas
131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief
officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan
83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat,
throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as.
-seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-đungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.)
adj., *highly prospered; of high
rank*: np. -đungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, hēold hēoldon healden
(R.), *hold, possess, preserve, re-
gard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18,
27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20;
151, 22; 178, 29; ger. healdanne
62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg.
healde 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14;
pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. hēolde
84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. hīol-
don 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. hēol-
dan 68, 24; 3 pl. hēoldon 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. healfe
24, 20; is. healfe 21, 3; ap. healfe
21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on heora
healfe, *on their own part only*,
18, 15; gp. on healfa gehwām,
on every side, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. healfum 81,
9; np. healfe 18, 26; — as. healf
gēar 43, 6; ds. ođrum healfum
lās þe, *a year and a half less
than*, 25, 15; gs. bynnan fēorđan
healfes dæges fæce (see fēorđan)
138, 19.
- hēalic**, adj., *high, exalted, glori-
ous*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81,
20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds.
healle 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. healte
131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, de-
pressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23;
184, 11; ds. hēanan 78, 22. [Ger.
Hohn.]
- hēanlic**, adj., *ignominious*: ns.
151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, ex-
cellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse
187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*:
dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel,
intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.)
153, 17; gs. heardes 147, 2;
157, 30; ds. heardum 55, 21. —
Comp., ns. heardra 159, 15.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*:
157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nyse
91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*:
gp. hearma 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp.
hearmra 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. hearpan 6,
4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1;
gs. hearperes 5, 10; ds. hearpere
5, 5; 6, 1.

but low
134 = 900

- þian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 4.
- þung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.
- þra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [er. Herr.]
- þrsum** (hýrsum), adj., *obedient* (r. dat.): 62, 19.
- þerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *aðerað* 49, 4.
- þo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: . -linde 146, 6.
- þo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, liant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.
- þwan**, hēow hēowon hēawen l.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (rans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *awað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, ; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.
- þwan**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen)), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *feð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hēbbað* 37, ; imp. 2 pl. *hēbbað* 61, 11; et. 3 sg. 62, 11.
- þwīg**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *þwīgum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *þwīgān* 161, 26.
- þwīgian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *þwīgad* 11, 29.
- þwīgnes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: . -nesse 30, 5.
- þwīg-time**, adj., *oppressive, irk-me*: ns. 107, 3.
- þwīgan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [er. hehlen.]
- þwīg**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; , 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.
- þwīg-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. *isle* 110, 22.
- þwīg-ic**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.
- þwīg-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hēlsceaðan* 155, 5.
- þwīg-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.
- þwīg**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.
- þwīgpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.
- þwīg**, see **hē**.
- þwīgfon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101,- 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.
- þwīgfon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cyninges 144, 27.
- þwīgfon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.
- þwīgfon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.
- þwīgfonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.
- þwīgfon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.
- þwīgfon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.
- þwīgfonung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.
- þwīgfonstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.
- þwīgfonstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.
- heonon-weard**, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.
- heord**, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.
- heoro-drēorig**, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.
- heort** (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns.
- heorte**, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.
- heorð-ge-nēat**, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. -genēatas 155, 29.
- heorð-werod**, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.
- heow**, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]
- hēr**, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.
- hēre**, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hērges 147, 8; ds. hērige 23, 3; as. hēre 16, 6; is. hērige 18, 14; np. hērgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]
- hēre-flȳma**, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.
- hēre-geatu**, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]
- hēre-hȳð**, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.
- hēre-lāf**, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.
- hērenis**, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.
- hēre-toga**, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]
- hēre-wic**, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.
- hērgað**, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.
- hērgian** (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hērgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hērgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehērgod 22, 2. [hēre.]
- hērlan** (hērigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. hērigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hērige 137, 18; 1 pl. hēriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hērgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]
- hērig** (hearh), m., *(idolatrous) temple, sanctuary*: ds. hērige 65, 25; as. hērig 65, 27; ap. hērgas 65, 7.
- hērigendlice**, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.
- hēriung** (hērung), f., *praise*: ds. hērunge 76, 13.
- hērsūmian**, see hȳrsūmian.
- hētend** (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hētend 146, 10; hētende 180, 16.
- hicgan**, see hycgan.
- hider** (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.
- hider-cyme**, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.
- hīeran** (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.
- hīerde** (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- hlūddre 83, 27 ; is. hlūde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure* : ns. hlūttor 171, 14 ; ds. hlūttrum 74, 11 ; as. hlüter 34, 2 ; is. hlūt-tre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound* : ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening* : as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike* : opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court ; dwelling* : ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve* : imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful* : ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean* : as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult ; sea* : as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood* : gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove* : ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.) : pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17 ; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand* : ns. hand 101, 2 ; ds. hōnda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hōnd 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.) : inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope* : opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure* : as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart* ; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard* : 3 sg. hordað 78, 31 ; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn* : np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse* : ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus* : dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane ; an officer of the royal household* : ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult* : ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse* : ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiw.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick* : ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlīce** (hradlīce), adv., *quickly, soon* : 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlīce 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech* : ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hrēm̄m), m., *raven* : as. 148, 5 ; np. hrēm̄mas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment* : ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer* : gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; ap. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

soon : 55, 18 ; raðe 120, 7, 12 ; 150, 9. — Supl., 15, 3.

g, adj., *wearry in body* : 11.

m., *cry, noise, clamor, motion* : ns. 72, 23 ; 133, 14 ;

see **hrȳman**.

adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or ns. hrēmig 169, 16 ; np. e 185, 20 ; hrēmge 148, 3.

see **hræfn**.

n (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. sg. hrēmde 76, 11.

(oh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, severe* : ns. 160, 16 ; 167, 7 ; 172, 20 ; as. hrēoge ; gp. hrēora 166, 24.

hrēad, hrudon gehroden *orn* : pp. 167, 28.

m., *leper* : ap. hrēoflan ; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']

s, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse

hrēas hruron hroren (2), *af*. 161, 25 ; ptc. hrēosende ; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.

r (2), *rue, repent of* : inf.

ing, f., *repentance* : ds. 10, 21.

(W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 pað 81, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. e 104, 5.

(W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [ühren.]

n. n., *heart, thought* : gp. 162, 19.

, *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, hrīmes 165, 16 ; as. hrīm ; is. hrīme 162, 24.

hrim-ceald, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.

hrīnan, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.

hring, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) bringe 176, 27 ; as. hrincg, *border*, 142, 10 ; dp. 36, 12 ; ap. hringas 35, 28 ; *ornaments*, 154, 17.

hring-loca, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.

hrīð, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.

hrōf, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21 ; ds. hrōfe 10, 2 ; 53, 3 ; 54, 6 ; 144, 8.

Hrōfes-ceaster, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3 ; 23, 20.

hrūse, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 24 ; as. 163, 18.

hrycg, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10 ; 33, 13 ; as. 33, 19.

hrȳman (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēma. 147, 16 ; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.

hryre, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9 ; 165, 16 ; gs. hryres (?) 160, 7 ; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]

hrȳðer (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts ; Ger. Rind.]

hryðig, adj., *storm-beaten* (?), *tottering* (?) : np. hryðge 162, 24.

hū, adv., *how* : 2, 10 ; 12, 28 ; 26, 5 ; 51, 16.

Humbre, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17 ; 26, 20.

hund, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16 ; np. hundas 5, 9.

hund, num., *hundred* : 19, 16 ; 40, 1 ; 41, 21 ; 121, 13 ; ap. hunde 17, 27.

hund-feald, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1 ; 2, 26.

- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.
hund-nigontig, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.
hund-twelftig, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.
hungor (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. hungres 75, 9; ds. hungre 110, 22; as. hunger 110, 20; is. hungre 21, 7; ap. hungras 68, 7.
hunig, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.
hunig-swēte, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.
hunta, m., *hunter*: np. huntan 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.
huntoð (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. huntoðe 38, 6.
huru, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.
hūs, n., *house*: ds. hūse 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. hūs 9, 10; 64, 6; np. hūs 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.
hūsl, n., *housle, eucharist*: gs. hūsles 12, 15; as. hūsl 12, 14; 12, 17.
hūsl-gang, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.
hwā, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. hwā 54, 3; 65, 10; huā 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; hwæt 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. hwæs 54, 5; ds. hwām 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. hwæt 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. tō hwæm, *wherefore*, 116, 12; for hwæm 48, 7; is. hwī, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; hwȳ 48, 7; 60, 9; for hwī 53, 25; for hwȳ 53, 20; 60, 8; for hwon 124, 18; for hwan 127, 21; 162, 6; — hwæt, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. hwā 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; hwæt 54, 16; swā hwā swā, *whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. hwæm 30, 6; 54, 16; as. hwæne, *some one*, 149, 2; hwæt 54, 9; swā hwæt swā, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; tō ðæs hwon, *how-ever*, 93, 14.
hwæl, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. hwales 40, 9; hwæles 40, 10; 40, 15; np. hwalas 39, 23.
hwæl-hunta, m., *whale-fisher*: np. huntan 38, 12.
hwæl-huntað, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.
hwanan, see **hwonan**.
hwænne, see **hwonne**.
hwær (hwār), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; wel hwær, *nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; swā hwær swā, *wheresoever*, 101, 16.
hwæt, see **hwā**.
hwæte, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.
hwæt-hwugu (-hwegu), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.
hwæðer, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. hwæðerne 45, 13; hwæðer 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. bī swā hwæpperre efes swā, *on whichever side*: 18, 21.
hwæðer, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.
hwæðre (hwæðere), adv., *how-*

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

hyge (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149; 4; is. hige 181, 22.

hyge-gæls, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]

hyht (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

hyhtlice, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

hyldo, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

hȳnan (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

hȳran, see **hieran**.

hyrde, see **hierde**.

hyrne, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

hyrned-nebb, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

hȳrsumian (hērsุมian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsุมiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsumedon 26, 7.

hyse, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

I.

ic, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

idel (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

idig (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

ieldra, see **yldra**.

ierming (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

ieðian (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

iggað (īgað, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. īgeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

ig-lond, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. iglande 93, 17; as. igland 22, 7; np. igland 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

ilca (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 15, 19; 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

Ilfiŋg, *the Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

in, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. — 2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

in-bryrdnis, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

inca, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

- poss. pron., *of you*: cre 77, 20.
 i., *inward*: ds. in-20.
 adj., *very noble*: ns. ., *honor, glory*: dp. [94, 23.
 ntrance: as. 91, 10; -hygd), f., *thought*, s. 111, 4.
 m. n., *thought, mind*: is. -ſqnce 30, 2.
 entrance: gs. -ganges i. -gqng 11, 10; as. 7.
 R.), *go in*: ptc. -gqng-ep. (w. dat., acc.), *in*, . acc. 23, 7. — 2. adv.:
 s, (gen.) adv., *within home*: 26, 9.
 vithun, *inside, in*: 12, ; 18, 5; 43, 3.
 cause, *sake, occasion*:
 and tō), prep. (w. cc.), *into, to, against*: 6, 5.
 adj., *inward, earnest*: dre 80, 12; — adv., 3, 6.
 e, adv., *inwardly*, , 17.
 id), n., *guile, wicked*-39, 8.
 widd), adj., *hateful*, as. inwitta 147, 23.
 wan, iewan) (W. I.), und: inf. 37, 7.
- īra-land (Īr-land), n., 1. *Ireland*: ds. Īrlande 104, 30. — 2. (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.
 īren (īsen, isern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.
 irnan, see yrnan.
 is (ys), see bēon.
 īs, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.
 īsen (ȳsen, isern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.
 iu, see gīo.
 Iūdēas, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.
 Iūdēisc, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.
 iugoð, see geogoð.
 iung, see geong.
- L.**
- lā, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.
 lāc, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111; 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]
 lācan, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.
 lāce, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.
 lāce-dōm, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.
 lācnian (W. II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lādan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lādest 133, 9; 3 sg. lāet 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. lāde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lādde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Lāden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lādene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Lāden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Lāden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Lāden-ge-ðēode** (-ðīode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.
- Lāden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- lāf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- lāfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. lāfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Lā-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- lān**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd*.
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lone, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- lāran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lāranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lārende 36, 20; 1 sg. lāre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lārð 32, 12; lāreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lārað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lāre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lāred 63, 14; gelāred 8, 14.
- lārēow** [O. N. lēro, lēreo],

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- lēod**, f., 1. *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — 2. pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -bisceopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēod-scipe**, m., *people, nation, country*: ds. -scipe 185, 10.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoflic**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht** (līoht), n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg. leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; ds. liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-song**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -songes 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: ns. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifgendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- līc**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. līce 75, 26; as. līc 75, 23; ap. līc 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- līcettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.

- lāgon** (lāgon) *legen*
e dead: inf. 159, 22 ;
 e 104, 8 ; 118, 15 ; 3
 10 ; 43, 2 ; 103, 6 ;
 7 ; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5 ;
 lēge 135, 19 ; 3 sg.
 pl. 15, 5 ; 152, 29 ;
 ; 155, 8. — **2.** *extend*,
 (d and stream) : 3 sg.
 40, 18 ; 41, 21 ; 42,
 cgað 40, 19 ; pret. 3
 pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge
- lama**, m., *body* : ns.
 10 ; gs. -haman 31,
 ds. -homan 33, 14 ;
 lychaman 130, 23.
 [nam.]
- hamlic**, adj., *bodily* :
 11, 29 ; lichamlīcere
- adv., corporally**: 61, 1.
- (W. I.), like, please** (w.
 nal and impers.): inf.
 g. līcað 119, 11 ; 3 pl.
 ; opt. 3 sg. līcige 122,
 īcian 68, 30 ; pret. 3
 23, 4.
- ., pall-bearer** : gp. līc-
 19 ; dp. -mannum 79,
- sepulchre** : ds. -reſte
- gs. lides 147, 4 ; 147,
 .]
- ., sailor, pirate** : np.
 6 ; gp. -manna 154, 20.
lēfan (W. I.), *allow*,
 et. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9.
- ns. 30, 18 ; gs. līfes 8,
 as. līf 11, 26 ; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver* : as. lifre 7, 2.
- liflic**, adj., *pertaining to life* : ds.
 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire* : ns. 166,
 18 ; 172, 21 ; 174, 14 ; 182, 20 ;
 is. līge 142, 13 ; dp. 80, 9. [Ger.
 Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames*,
burning : ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames* :
 ds. -þræce 172, 28 ; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight (from a*
horse) : pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- līhtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine* : 3
 sg. līhteð 171, 18 ; līhteð 185,
 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member* : dp.
 104, 6 ; leomum 187, 20 ; ap.
 leomu 9, 13 ; 71, 21 ; 182, 28.
- Limen**, f., *the Limen* (river or
 estuary in Kent) : gs. Limene
 17, 27 ; 19, 27 ; 23, 10.
- lind**, f., (*linden*), *shield* : as. linde
 157, 8 ; ap. linde 152, 16.
- Lindes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in
 Lincolnshire) : ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Lindis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f.,
Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne :
 gs. 103, 1.
- liss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight* : gp.
 lissa 170, 11 ; 184, 20 ; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see lītēl.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little* : 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle* : as. līðne
 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde ; Mod.
 lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter* : inf.
 168, 13 ; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12 ; 175,
 8 ; 175, 17 ; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock (of hair)* : ns. loc
 . 124, 23 ; np. loccas 124, 25 ; ap.
 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look*: ptc. lōciende 60, 24; 114, 12; imp. 2 sg. lōca 35, 25; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50, 20; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22; lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of praise*: ds. lofe 89, 22; as. lof 12, 29; 13, 10; 72, 1; 102, 3; 114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise*: 3 pl. lofiað 176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise*: as. 137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country*: ns. land 38, 4; gs. lōndes 15, 14; ds. lōnde 11, 10; 18, 29; lande 1, 4; as. land 1, 14; 3, 12; lōnd 22, 5; np. land 42, 10; gp. lōnda 165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions*: ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long*: ns. lang 18, 1; 38, 4; ds. langum 102, 5; np. lange 24, 4; 39, 26.—Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long*: 7, 5; 17, 4; 29, 10; lange 104, 8.—Comp., lēng 51, 20; 71, 8; lēngc 43, 5.—Supl., lēngest 14, 4; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long*: langlice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape*: opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26; pret. 3 sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrēnc**, m., *deception, fraud, wile*: ap. -wrēncas 49, 23. [lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock, interlock, close up* (trans. and intrans.): inf. 172, 28; pret. 3 pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love*: inf. 56, 10; 70, 10; -igean 10, 25; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25; 3 sg. lufað 70, 19; imp. 2 pl. lufiað 61, 14; 127, 8; pret. 3 sg. lufode 71, 7; 95, 21; 1 pl. lufodon 27, 8; pp. gelufod 74, 17; as. gelufedan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly*: 26, 2.
- luf-tyme**, adj., *benevolent*: as. 93, 14.
- lufu**, f., *love*: ds. lufan (S. 279, n. 1) 11, 20; 70, 2; as. lufe 7, 11; 35, 13; 51, 6; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London*: ds. -byrg 19, 23; -byrig 20, 2; 22, 18; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure*: dp. 74, 18; 79, 9; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly*: 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of drugs and of poison*: ds. -cræfte 113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air*: ns. 52, 12; ds. under lyfte 166, 18; on lyfte, *on high, aloft*, 169, 13; 176, 28; under lyft 168, 20; is. lyfte 167, 11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea*: ds. Lȳgan 22, 18; as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie*: dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss*: ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver*: inf. 150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list; cause pleasure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few*: as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble, feign*: inf. 152, 3.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- manian** (mōnian) (W.II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.
- manig**, see **mōnig**.
- mænigeo**, see **mēnigu**.
- manig-feald**, see **mōnig-feald**.
- mann**, see **mōnn**.
- manna**, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]
- mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.
- māra**, see **micel**.
- māeran** (W.I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. māerað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāered 8, 2.
- māere**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. māeres 99, 25; as. māeran 75, 4; np. māere 78, 16. —Supl., ns. mārost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]
- māersian** (W.II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. māersäst 92, 21; 3 pl. māersiað 186, 19.
- martyr**, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]
- mārð**, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.
- Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.
- mæsse**, f., 1. *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — 2. *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]
- mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.
- mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.
- māest**, see **micel**.
- māete**, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. māeran 50, 26. — Supl., np. māetestan 51, 4; 51, 6.
- māeð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. māeðe 59, 4.
- mæðel**, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.
- māþelian** (W.II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. māþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.
- mæðel-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.
- māþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.
- māþum** (māþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.
- mē**, see **ic**.
- meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]
- meaht**, **meahte**, see **magan**.
- meaht** (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.
- meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.
- mearcian** (W.II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.
- mearh** (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.
- mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marblestone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]
- mearþ**, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.
- mec**, see **ic**.
- mēce**, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 1.
- meord**), f., *meed, reward*: 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. e 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, dp. 144, 26.
- micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderly great; limited, small*: ds. *lum* 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 4; 116, 14; dp. -mycclum 6.
- (*medu, meodo*), m., *mead*: 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. o 42, 28.
- mlice** (*medumlīce*), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmity, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 24; 53, 28.
- dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *lew*: gs. -*dēawes* 174, 6.
- see **mōnn**.
- an** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3. *męngde* 132, 14; pp. *geged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 25; pl. *gemęngde* 124, 26.
- 3, see **mōnig**.
- gu** (*męniu, męnigeo, męnig-f.*, *multitude*: ns. *męnegu*; 82, 20; 93, 3; *męnigeo* 27, *męnigeo* 133, 28; as. *męnigu* 9; *męngu* 179, 21.
- isc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 2.
- isc**, adj., *human*: ns. -*isce* 11; ds. -*iscum* 103, 10; ap. e-130, 29.
- iscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -*nesse* 11, 12; se, 108, 13; -*nysse* 74, 14; 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see **medo**.
- meodu-heall** (*medu-*), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -*healle* 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see **mēd**.
- Mēore**, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see **Metod**.
- Męran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -*tūne* 14, 12.
- męre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *męre* 42, 22; as. *męre* 147, 31; np. *męras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- męre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -*tūne* 17, 2.
- Męres-īg**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -*īge* 22, 14.
- mergō**, see **myrgō**.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, *mæt mæton meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- męte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *męttum* 88, 10.
- męte-liest** (*lýst*), f., *want of food*: ds. -*lieste* 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (*Meotod*), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotcdes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (*med-*), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -*trume* 103, 22.

- mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]
- micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. miclne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccelum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. — Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. — Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.
- micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nysse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.
- mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact that, because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. — 2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.
- midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. — Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.
- middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.
- middan-geardlic** (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.
- middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.
- middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.
- Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.
- midde-neah** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.
- midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.
- miht**, see *meaht*.
- mihte**, see *magan*.
- mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]
- milde**, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.
- mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. — Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.
- mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nysse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nysse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- mōnige** 8, 11; 21, 10; **mēnige** 95, 13; **manega** 59, 9; 86, 6; **gp.** **mōnigra** 8, 9; **dp.** **mōnegum** 11, 11; **manegum** 3, 24; **mānegum** 56, 16; **ap.** **manega** 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *manifold, various*: **dp.** **manig-** 28, 26; **mēnig-** 86, 2; 110, 25; **ap.** **manigfeald** 55, 10; **mēnigfealde** 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: **pp. pl.** **gemōnigfealdode** 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (**manig-**, **mēnig-**, **-fald**), *adj., various*: **ns.** **manigfaldlic** 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (**mēnig-**), *adv., in the plural number*: **mēnig-** 110, 11.
- mōnn** (**mōn**, **mann**, **man**), **m.**, *man*: **ns.** **mōn** 9, 14; **mōnn** 34, 13; **gs.** **mōnnes** 35, 18; **mannes** 6, 18; **ds.** **mēn** 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; **as.** **mōn** 7, 17; 8, 14; **mōnnan** (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; **mannan** 47, 1; **np.** **mēnn** 28, 1; **mēn** 5, 8; **gp.** **mōnna** 8, 9; 28, 18; **dp.** 5, 13; **ap.** **mēn** 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (**mann-**), **n.**, *man-kind*: **gs.** **-cynnes** 10, 3; 179, 23; **mōn-** 11, 8; 144, 5; **as.** **manncynn** 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, **m.**, *moor*: **ns.** 40, 26; **gs.** **mōres** 40, 31; **ds.** **mōre** 40, 26; **as.** **mōr** 41, 2; **dp.** 40, 21; **ap.** **mōras** 41, 4.
- morgen** (**mergen**), **m.**, *morning*: **ns.** **mergen** 118, 14; **ds.** **on morgenne** 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; **as.** **on mergen** 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; **on ōðerne mergen** 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, **f.**, *morning-time*: **as.** 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 **sg.** **mōst** 150, 9; 3 **sg.** **mōt** 170, 9; 1 **pl.** **mōton** 72, 29; 3 **pl.** 36, 27; 49, 5; **opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōte** 94, 8; 3 **sg.** 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; **pret.** 3 **pl.** **mōston** 151, 31; **pret. opt.** 1 **sg.** **mōste** 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 **sg.** 45, 13; 3 **pl.** **mōston** 152, 4.
- mund**, **f.**, *hand*: **dp.** 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, **m.**, *mountain*: **np.** **muntas** 165, 21; **dp.** 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, **m.**, *monk*: **ns.** 107, 1; **dp.** **munecum** 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, **m.**, *monkhood, monastic rank*: **gs.** **-hādes** 93, 4; **as.** **-hād** 10, 27.
- munuclic**, *adj., monastic*: **ds.** **-licre** 99, 25; **-lican** 88, 16.
- munuclice**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-lif**, **n.**, *monastic life; monastery*: **ap.** 87, 20.
- murnan**, **mearn** **murnon** — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (**w.** **prep. for**): **inf.** 157, 23; **pret.** 3 **pl.** 152, 13.
- mūð**, **m.**, *mouth*: **ds.** **mūðe** 11, 6; 84, 23; **as.** **mūð** 83, 9.
- mūða**, **m.**, *mouth of a river, estuary*: **ns.** 17, 28; **ds.** **mūþan** 18, 4; 24, 14; **as.** 24, 12; **on Lymene mūþan** 17, 27; **on Tēnese mūðan** 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel.*
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: **dp.** **-scearpum** 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

- ig, f., *admonition*: ns. 4, 6.
- ig, f., *admonition*: ds. 4, 6.
- (mynegian) (II.), *admonition*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.
- n., 1. *monastery*: ds. e 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster ap. mynstru 87, 23.—2. *cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [monastērium.]
- ic, adj., *monastic*: ap. 10, 19.
- mōnn, m., *monk*: np. 103, 9.
- (Fierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians*, *Mercia*: np. 147, 1; as. 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.
- m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse [mearc.]
- mare: gs. mȳran 42, 27; 18. [mearh.]
- nyrhð, mergð), f., *mirth*, *mergðe* 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.
- N.**
- adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, neither, all, nor* (usually *ne*): 2, 7; 3, 26; 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.
- (< ne habban) (W. III.), *have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 26; 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.
- adj., *naked, bare*: as. na- 09, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.
- nædre, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.
- næfde, næfdon, see næbban.
- næfre, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.
- nafu, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.
- uægel, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.
- nægled-cnearr, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.
- nāh (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.
- nāht, see nā-wiht.
- nā-hwær, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.
- nā-hwæðer (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), 1. pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23.—2. Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.
- nālæs (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.
- nama (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.
- nān (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.
- nānig (< ne ānig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nānges 178, 27; as. nānigne 12, 21; nānig 9, 4.

- nān-wuht** (-wiht; S. 348), n., *nothing*: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.
nāre, nāron, see **bēon**.
næs, see **bēon**.
næs, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14; 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.
nāþer, see **nā-hwæðer**.
nāuht, see **nā-wiht**.
nā-wiht (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht, nōht, S. 348), n., *not a whit, nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51, 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61, 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16. — Adverbial: *not, not at all*: nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon lās 63, 21.
nāwðer, see **nā-hwæðer**.
ne, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.
nē, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16; 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.
nēad, see **nēod**.
nēah (nēh), *near*: 1. adv., 12, 9; 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of degree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. — Comp., nēar (S. 321) 50, 26; nēar and nēar, *nearer and nearer*, 30, 12. — 2. adv. prep. (w. dat.) 22, 10; 50, 23; nēh 152, 20. — Supl., nēhst 43, 16; nēhst 50, 12; nēhste 50, 15; nēahst 50, 16; nēaxst 51, 12. — 3. adj., Supl. as. nēhst 18, 17; æt nēxtan, *next, finally*, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132, 16.
neahst, see **niht**.
nēa-lācan (-lēcan) (W. I.), *draw near, approach* (w. dat.): inf. -lēcan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lēcþ 68, 19; pret. 3 sg. -lēcte 11, 27; -lēhte 65, 23.
nēan, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.
nēar, see **nēah**.
nearolīce, adv., *narrowly, accurately*: 111, 15.
nearwe, adj., *narrowly, artfully*: 179, 14.
nēat (cf. nȳten), n., *neat, cattle*: gp. nēata 9, 11.
nēa-wist (-west), f., *being near; proximity, presence, neighborhood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste 12, 2; 22, 23. [nēah, wesan.]
neþb, n., *bill, beak*: ns. 175, 17.
nēd, see **nēod**.
nēd-ðearf, see **nīed-ðearf**.
nēh, see **nēah**.
nēh-mæg (nēah-), m., *near kinsman*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp. -māgum 70, 18.
neþmnan (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. neþmað 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. neþmde 23, 26; 3 sg. neþmnde 9, 15; pp. neþmned 65, 30; genēþmned 28, 28; 130, 17; pl. genēþmnode (S. 405, 5) 89, 9.
neþne (neþne), conj., *unless, except*: 174, 6.
neþpe (nimþe, nymþe), conj., *unless, except*: 164, 2.
nēo-bēdd, n., *bed for a corpse*: as. 184, 10. [Goth. naus.]
nēod (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), f., *need, necessity, compulsion, force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is. nēade, *necessarily*, 147, 10; nēde 60, 7.
nēodlīce, adv., *zealously*: Comp. nēodlīcor 63, 19. [nēod, 'desire.']
neorxna-wōng (neorxena-), m., *paradise*: gs. -wanges 130, 20; 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as. -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27; neorxena- 138, 5. [ne wyrcau]

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sǣ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-þyrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nosþirlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nōuðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlic**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nyttnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

O.

ō (oo), see ā.

of, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

of-āxian (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

ofer, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.

ore, bank : ds. *ōfre* 150, Ufer.]

n (4), *overcome* : pret. non 148, 16.

n (1), *overcome* : ger. e 135, 18.

m., *surplus* : as. *-ēacan*

(W. I.), *traverse* : inf. 0, 29.

n (2), *freeze over* : pp. n 44, 8.

n (5), *forget, disregard* : *-gieton* 117, 17.

n (W. I.), *cover with d* : pp. np. *ofergyldan*

n (W. II.), *over-tower* : *fað* 169, 11.

n, n., *over-mastering* ls. *-mægne* 173, 22.

n, f., *pride* : dp. *-mēttum* 8; 55, 20.

n, n., *overweening confidence* : ds. *-mōde* 152,

gian (W. II.), *be proud*, : 2 pl. *-mōdie* 61, 3; *digað* 56, 25.

n (1), *rise above, sur-* et. 3 sg. *-stāh* 81, 20;

n (W. I.), *overcome* : 2; *-swyðan* 137, 11; *-swiðde* 82, 28; pp. 134, 16; pl. *-swiðde*

n (3), *overcome* : pret. nn 99, 14.

ofostlice, ofstlice, adv., *quickly* : 142, 5; *ofstlice*

ofestum (*ofstum*), adv., *hastily, quickly* : 145, 9; 171, 21; *ofstum*

144, 21. [*of-ēst.]? *occurs also in sing. non*

ofett (*ofet*), n., *fruit* : ns. 167, 26.

[Ger. Obst.]

of-faran (6), *overtake, intercept* : inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. *-fōron* 21, 1.

offrian (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice* : inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. *offrode* 111, 9; pp. *geoffrod* 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]

offrung, f., *offering, sacrifice* : ds. *-unge* 111, 12.

of-gān (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore* : opt. 1 pl. *ofgān* 92, 18.

of-giefan (*-gifan, -gyfan*) (5), *give up, quit, desert* : inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. *-giēfeð* 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-geaf* 143, 3; 3 pl. *-gēafon* 162, 8.

of-hrēowan (2), *pity* (w. gen.) : pret. 3 sg. *-hrēow* (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.

of-linnan (3), *cease* : pret. 3 sg. *oflan* 126, 16.

of-lystan (W. I.), *fill with desire, please* : pp. *oflyst* 6, 14.

of-munan (PP.), *recollect* : 3 sg. *ofman* 60, 15.

of-scēotan (2), *shoot down* : pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.

of-sēon (5), *see* : pret. 3 sg. *ofseah* 76, 2.

of-seġtan (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict* : pp. *-seġt* 88, 12; ap. *-seġtan* 78, 18.

of-slēan, -slōg -slōgon -slægen (6), *strike, slay* : pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *slōge* 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; *-slægen* 66, 16; 91, 13;

ofost (2 + dat.)
ofest

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-þrysmian** (W. II.), *choke*: 3 pl. -þrysmiað 2, 23. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-leccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōleccce 56, 21. [leccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; *on tū, into two parts*, 18, 25; *on dæg, on niht*, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; *on riht*, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; *on ær*, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; *on uppan, upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; *on emnlange, along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.
- on-bīdan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—**2.** *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrdeð 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see *andettan*.
- qnd-git**, see *and-giet*.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- on-gytenes**, f., *knowledge*: gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: pp. on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlīdan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: pp. anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: pret. 3 sg. onhylde 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-līc** (an-līc), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlīc 46, 6; np. -līce 31, 7.—Supl., ns. -līcost 175, 30.
- on-līce**, adv., *similarly*: sumes on-līce, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-līcnes** (an-), f., *likeness, image*: ns. (voc.) anlīcnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nyse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -luton -lōten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 sg. onlȳht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlīhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mōng**.
- on-middan**, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!* ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-rīdan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunedon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.
- on-seġdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -seġde 115, 14.
- on-sīen** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence*: ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slæpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 pl. -springað 167, 12.
- ou-stāl**, m., *institution, supply* as. 27, 2.
- on-stellan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy*: ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), f., *soundness*: ds. ansundnyse 76, 24.

- lack, deficiency: ns. 3, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
 h -tugon -togen (2),
 ce upon oneself: 3 pl.
 27.
 (W. I.), open (trans. and
 t. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126,
 4; pp. pl. ontȳnede
 tūn.)
 on-), adj., dreadful:
 um 80, 10.
 (W. I., S. 392, n. 1),
 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22;
 n-, -wald), m., power,
 ns. anwald 55, 7; on-
 5; gs. anwealdes 57,
 s 61; 6; ds. -walde 25,
 ld 26, 6.
 (W. I.), turn, change,
 rvert, overturn, end
 sg. -wēndeð 163, 23;
 vēnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg.
 10; pp. -wēnded 113, 13;
 8, 1; pl. -wēnde 68, 29.
 1), uncover, reveal:
 en 137, 27.
 s, f., (uncovering)
 as. -wriġenyssē 75,
 n.]
 (-wunian) (W. II.),
 ain: inf. 51, 7.
 , f., habitation, dwell-
 nge 133, 20.
 (W. I.), show, manifest:
 nȳwe 118, 26.
 pen: ns. 165, 11; as.
 10enan 182, 24.
 v., openly: 3, 5; 35,
 ; 49, 24; 64, 23.
 l., beginning: as. 9, 28.
 point, spear-point,
 . 151, 8; 154, 2; ds.
- orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152,
 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. beginning,
 ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16.
 — 3. front of an army, line of
 battle (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151,
 17; ds. 158, 6.
 ord-fruma, m., beginning, author,
 chief: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
 or-eald, adj., very old: 6, 11.
 [Ger. uralt.]
 orf, n., cattle: as. 111, 9. [weorf,
 weoruf.]
 organa, f., organ: gs. organan
 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
 or-sorglice, adv., without care or
 hindrance: Comp., orsorglicor
 50, 13.
 or-sorh, adj., free from care: ns.
 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgran 51,
 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
 orþian (oreþian) (W. II.), breathe,
 aspire: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
 or-þonc, m., skilful device or work:
 dp. 175, 22.
 oð, 1. prep. (w. acc.), up to, as far
 as, until (time and place): 9, 3;
 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe,
 conj., until that, until, 7, 13; 19,
 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30,
 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5.
 — 2. conj., until, 6, 15; 14, 3;
 14, 16.
 oþ-beran (4), bear away: pret. 3
 sg. -bær 162, 28.
 oð-ēawian (W. I.), appear, be-
 come visible, show oneself: 3 sg.
 -ēaweð 176, 10.
 oðer (oðor), other, the other (one
 of two); another; the second;
 the next: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19,
 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum
 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre
 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 29,

- 13; *ōðerne* 35, 2; *is. ðre* 20, 13; 53, 8; *gp. ðerra* 24, 19; 49, 21; *dp.* 5, 13; 11, 11;—*correl., the one . . . the other,* *ns. ðer . . . ðer* 20, 6; 50, 22; *ds. ðrum . . . ðrum* 16, 12; *as. ðre . . . ðre* 33, 26; 50, 21; *ðer . . . ðer* 32, 12; *is. ðre sīþe . . . ðre sīþe* 18, 28.
- oð-fæstan** (W. I.), *set to* (a task): *pp. pl. -fæste* 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: *inf.* 28, 2; *pp. sg. oðfeallenu* 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 *sg. -flēogeð* 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: *pret.* 3 *pl. -rēowon* 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (*intr.*): 3 *sg. -scūfeð* 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: *pret.* 3 *sg. -stōd* 6, 24.
- oððe**, *conj., or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; *oððe . . . oððe, either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: *pret.* 3 *sg. -wand* 24, 17.
- oð-wītan**, *-wāt -witon -witen* (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: *pret.* 3 *sg. oðwāt* 32, 14. [*Mod. twit.*]
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), *pron., anything*: *as.* 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, *adj., of purple*: *dp. pællenum* 88, 3; *ap. pællene* 78, 5. [*pæll < Lat. pallium.*]
- pallium**, *m., pallium*: *as.* 96, 28. [*Lat.*]
- Panta**, *m., the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): *as. Pantan* 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, *m., pope*: *ns.* 86, 1; 88, 14; *gs. pāpan* 90, 11; *ds.* 89, 23; *as.* 90, 9. [*Lat.*]
- pāpan-hād**, *m., papal dignity*: *as.* 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, *m., pebble-stone*: *ap. -stānas* 77, 25. [*Lat. papula.*]
- paralysis**, *f. (?)*, *paralysis*: *as. paralyisin* 104, 8. [*Gr. Lat.*]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: *ns.* 75, 9.
- pēa** (*pāwa*), *m., peacock*: *ds. pēan* 175, 30. [*Lat. pāvo.*]
- Pedride** (*Pedrede*), *f., the Parret* (Somerset): *ds. Pedredan* 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, *pl. m., the Picts*: *np.* 101, 6.
- pistol**, *m., epistle, letter*: *as.* 90, 17; 90, 23. [*Lat. epistola.*]
- plega**, *m., play, festivity, pleasure*: *ns.* 43, 8; *ds. plegan* 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), 1. *play*: *inf.* 6, 8.—2. *contend, fight*: *pret.* 3 *pl. plegodon* 147, 29.
- pleoh**, *n., peril*: *ns.* 112, 20.
- plēolīc**, *adj., perilous, harmful*: *ns.* 107, 9. [*pleoh.*]
- port**, *m., port, harbor*: 41, 10; *ds. porte* 41, 24. [*Lat. portus.*]
- post**, *m., post*: *ns.* 104, 24; *ds. poste* 104, 24; *as. post* 104, 18. [*Lat. postis.*]
- prass**, *m. (?)*, *tumult (?)*, *pomp (?)*: *ds. prasse* 151, 16.
- prēost**, *m., priest*: *np. prēostas* 34, 9; 108, 24. [*Lat. presbyter.*]
- prēost-hād**, *m., priest-hood*: *gs. -hādes* 93, 3.
- prica**, *m., point, dot*: *ds. prican* 140, 13.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9.—Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21.—Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- rīclīce**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- rīcsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- rīdan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *riding*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1.—Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-frēmme** (ryht-), (ptc.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlīc**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs. -windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wīse 55, 3.
- rihtwīsnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wīsnyſse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **rīcsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-heſgen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -heſgene 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ænre rōde tācn 138, 23; þyſſe rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*:

- sāgan** (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sāged 170, 3. [sīgan.]
- sāgol**, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
- sāgrund**, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
- sāel**, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sāele 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sāel 100, 21. [Cf. gesāelig.]
- sāelan** (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
- sāelida**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
- salowig-pād** (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat (of a raven)*: as. -pādan 148, 5.
- sāelð**, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sāelða 145, 13.
- sam**, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
- same**, adv., *similarly*: swā same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
- samod**, see sqmod.
- sāe-mōnn**, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
- sām-worht** (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
- sanct**, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
- sand**, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service (of food), course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sēndan.]
- sār**, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sāre 161, 27.
- sār**, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sāre 131, 3.
- sārig**, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sǣ-rīma**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -rīman 24, 11.
- sǣ-rīnc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārny 91, 10; ds. -nyse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wræce 178, 12.
- sǣ-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātan** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātane 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satan, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sǣwan), *sow* sēowon sǣwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sǣwene 1, 6; 3 sg. sǣwð 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesǣwen 2, 12; pl. gesǣwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sǣwel 183, 9; sǣwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sǣwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sǣule 70, 30; as. sǣule 5, 11; sǣwle 79, 25; np. sǣula 60, 3; sǣwla 96, 19; gp. sǣwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scancan 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., (*broken*), *bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplīce**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nyse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.] *surface - R₁→2*
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scǣð), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigene 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (sciold, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (sciene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see **scieppend**.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttisc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the (he, she, it)*: Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þæra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweotolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē læs, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be, for, læs, mid, tō**.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.

- sealte 169, 10.
Belwood Forest
 ruda 20, 28.
istically : 175,
rt, trick, snare :
 69, 9 ; 179, 20 ;
 , *skilfully*, 174,
cons, Saxony :
k, strive after :
 , 32 ; ger. sē-
 tc. sēcende 37,
 16 ; 3 pl. sēcað
 nim sēcað, *seek*
 5 ; pret. 1 sg.
 : 26, 14 ; 40, 1 ;
rior : ns. 146,
 seçga 146, 13 ;
 as 159, 1.
 W. III.), *say, ut-*
 · inf. 5, 5 ; 10,
 an 68, 4 ; seçg-
 : seçge 46, 20 ;
 ;st 45, 10 ; 3 sg.
 3, 1 ; segeð 150,
 6, 16 ; 77, 30 ;
 116, 23 ; sege
 9 ; pret. 1 sg.
 de 20, 16 ; 3 sg.
 12 ; sæde 2, 4 ;
 sægdon 10, 18 ;
 15.
ood, spirit : as.

pleasant : as.
 Comp., as. sēft-
 ds. segle 42, 5.
 , *sign, ensign,*
mark, token : ns. 175, 6. [Lat.
 sīgnum.]
seglian (W. II.), *sail* : inf. 41, 14 ;
 pret. 3 sg. seglode 41, 23.
segnian (sēnian) (W. II.), *make*
the sign of the cross, cross one-
self : ptc. segniende 13, 12.
seldan (seldon), adv., *seldom* : sei-
 don 100, 14.
seld-cūð, adj., *seldom known, un-*
usual, rare : gs. -cūðan 6, 14.
sele, m., *hall* : as. 161, 2. [Ger.
 Saal.]
sele-drēam, m., *joy of the hall,*
revelry, festivity : np. -drēamas
 163, 9.
sele-seçg, m., *hero of the hall, re-*
tainer : ap. -seçgas 161, 11.
self (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron.
 adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame* : ns.
 selfa 32, 4 ; self 33, 6 ; 61, 3 ;
 silf 108, 24 ; gs. scolfes 13, 14 ;
 ds. selfum 24, 7 ; 27, 30 ; selfre
 31, 11 ; seolfum 62, 4 ; sylfum
 10, 17 ; as. seolfne 13, 12 ; np.
 selfe 34, 15 ; selfan 117, 22 ;
 seolfan 11, 6.
selflice, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj.,
selfish, vain, puffed up) : as. 31,
 6.
self-willes (sylf-) (gen.), adv.,
voluntarily : sylf- 3, 14 ; 95, 24 ;
 105, 24.
sēlla, comp. adj. (S. 312), *better* :
 ns. selle 179, 18. — Supl., ns.
 sēlest 62, 5 ; np. sēlestan 50, 15 ;
 51, 13 ; gp. sēlestena 23, 18.
sellan (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give,*
yield : inf. 37, 7 ; syllan 64, 25 ;
 150, 17 ; 150, 25 ; ptc. syllende
 138, 2 ; 3 sg. seleş 55, 16 ; silð
 110, 2 ; sylð 110, 5 ; imp. 2 sg.

- seþle 114, 6; syle 105, 15; 2 pl. seþlað 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. seþle 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. sealde 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. sealdon 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. sealde 65, 15; pp. geseald 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.
- sellic** (< seld-līc), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.
- sēllīc**, adj., *better, superior*: as. sēllīcran 176, 17.
- seþcan**, should be **scēncan**; see Note 144, 16.
- seþdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. seþt 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. seþd 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. seþdon 150, 8; pp. seþded 117, 7; seþd 126, 27.
- senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. senepes 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]
- sēo**, see **sē**.
- sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. sīoca 46, 14; as. sīocne 47, 6.
- seofon** (syfen), num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. seofone 147, 7.
- seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. -fealde 93, 1.
- seofōða**, num., *seventh*: as. seofōðe 87, 21.
- seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. seolfre 103, 4; as. seolfor 111, 1.
- seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. sēoles (S. 242) 40, 11; sīoles 40, 15.
- seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. seomað 165, 19.
- sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) sewen (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. sēonne 71, 21.
- seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]
- set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.
- setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. setles 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. setle 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. setl 32, 7; 88, 15.
- seþtan** (W. I.), **1.** *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. seþtest 84, 23; 3 sg. seþte 62, 7. — **2.** *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. seþton 82, 2. [sittan.]
- sī, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.
- sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; sib 114, 22; gs. sibbe 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. sibbe 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. sibba 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]
- sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.
- siblīc**, adj., *peaceable*: ap. siblecan 69, 20.
- sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.
- siccetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.
- Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.
- sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.
- sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. sīdne 168, 22; sīde 170, 17; sīdan 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]
- sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.
- sīde**, f., *side*: ds. sīdan 36, 4.
- sido**, see **siodu**.
- sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.
- siendon**, see **bēon**.
- sīgan**, sāg (sāh) sigon sigen (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. sīgað 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. sāh 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']
- sig**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.
- Sigen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. Sigene 23, 14.
- sig-wōng**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- affliction*) 91, 16.—2. *construct*: pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slēge**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death*: ns. 91, 25; 130, 11; 133, 14; ds. *slēge* 98, 14; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (slicht), m., *slaughter, destruction*: ds. *slihte* 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīpen** (slīpe), adj., *perilous, grim*: ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow*: ns. 40, 17.—Comp., ns. *smælre* 40, 22.—Supl., ns. *smalost* 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. III.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. *smēað* 35, 8; 50, 19; 60, 17; 3 pl. *smēagað* 37, 10; opt. 3 sg. *smēage* 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. *smēade* 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection*: ns. 35, 26; 52, 5; 76, 10; ds. *-unga* 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith*: gp. *smiða* 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy*: ds. *smiððan* 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable*: as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable*: ns. 166, 12; ds. *smyltre* 13, 7; is. *smylte* 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm*: ns. 4, 8; 72, 15; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint*: inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow*: ns. 165, 14; 173, 21; as. 161, 25.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold*: ns. 169, 13; *snel* 170, 24; 176, 5; np. *snelle* 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut*: inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow*: opt. 3 sg. *snīwe* 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise*: ns. *snottor* 163, 27; np. *snottre* 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly*: 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snytttru), f., *discernment, wisdom*: as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snytttru-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might*: ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly*: 151, 7.—Comp., *sōftor* 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber*: ds. *solore* 30, 13; *solere* 172, 7. [Lat. sōlār-ium; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnian** (W. II.), 1. *collect, gather together* (trans.): 3 sg. *sōmnað* 171, 24; 174, 15; 181, 12.—2. *assemble* (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl.?) *sōmnað* 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sēmninga), *suddenly, forthwith*: 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together*: *sōmod ætgædere* 161, 16; *samod* 42, 19; 77, 3; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound*: gs. *sōnes* 6, 1; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon*: 1, 9; 7, 16; 9, 22; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem*: gs. *sōnges* 10, 8; is. *sōnge* 176, 25; np. *sōng* 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry*: as. 8, 16; dp. 169, 22.
- sorgh** (sorh), f., *sorrow*: ns. 161, 7; *sorh* 141, 25; ds. *sorge* 186, 13.

- stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.
- stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.
- stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.
- standan**, see **stōndan**.
- stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]
- stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.
- stān-scylic**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]
- stæp-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.
- stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]
- stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; staþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]
- staðelian** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation.']
- stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.
- stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.
- stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. . stēdan 65, 20.
- stęde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.
- stęde-fæst** (stęde-), adj., *steadfast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stęde- 153, 14.
- stefn** (stemn), f., 1. *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne 182, 12. — 2. m., ^{gled þessu Rowd} *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]
- stefn** (stęfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.
- stemn**, see **stefn**.
- stemnettan** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.
- stęnc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stęnc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.
- stęng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stęngas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]
- stęor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.
- stęor-rępra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rębran 117, 2.
- steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]
- stęppan** (stęppan), stōp stōpon stapen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.
- stician** (W. II.), 1. *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — 2. *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.
- stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]
- stihtan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]
- stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.
- stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; -as. 28, 16.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum . . . sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*līðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*; ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. *-plegan* 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. *-ūhtan* 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *sunu* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *sunu* 69, 24; ap. *sunu* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, *sēap sūpon sopen* (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. *sūslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*: 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; *be sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūperne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rīma**, m., *south coast*: ds. *-rīman* 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sæ**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. *-seaxna* 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- suwian**, see **swigian**.
- swā** (*swæ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swæ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swæ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðēah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swæ swæ* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swæ . . . swæ swæ*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā . . . swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *whenever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwæperre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
- swan**, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
- swān**, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
- swār** (swær), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
- swæs**, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swæsne 161, 27.
- swæsendu**, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
- swāt**, m., *sweat, -blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
- swæð**, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
- sweart**, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
- swefn** (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
- swēg**, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
- swēgan** (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import (intr.)*: 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
- swegel** (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
- swegel-cōndel**, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
- swelc, swelce**, see **swilc, swilce**.
- swelgan**, swealg swulgon swolgen (3), *swallow (trans.)*: 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
- sweltan**, swealt swulton swolten (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
- swęncan** (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swęnceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swęnce 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwęncete 52, 2; 55, 1; geswęncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
- swęng**, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swęnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
- Swēo-land**, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
- Swēom**, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
- swēora** (swūra, swīra, swyra), m., *neck*: ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swyran 122, 30.
- sweord** (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
- sweotol** (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
- sweotole**, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
- sweotolian** (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
- sweotolice** (swutelīce), adv., *clearly*: swutelīce 86, 9.
- swer**, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
- swēte**, adj., *sweet*: as. swētne 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
- swētnis**, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
- sweðrian** (W. II.), *diminish, subside (intr.)*: 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
- swic-dōm**, m., *deception*: ns. 2, 22.
- swift**, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. —
Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n. 5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiāð 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswīged 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swilc** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such as*, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21: suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., 1. (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — 2. (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swqmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swin** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swqnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swqng swungon swungen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swīð** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. swīðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swīðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swīðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swīðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swīþor 23, 16; suīðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suīðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swīðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swīþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swīþust 24, 1.
- swīðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swqngor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutelice**, see **sweotolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swyلت-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swyلت-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*: as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tiohiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [teoh; Ger. Zeche.]
- teola** (teala, tela), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; teala 13, 2. [til.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tilian, tilung**.
- tēon** (tīon), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (tēogan; S. 408, n. 10), *arrange, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [cf. *teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [tēon, 'accuse'; Mod. teen.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tiber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tibre* 142, 8. [cf. Ger. Ungeziefer.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- til**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Ziel.]
- tillian** (teolian) (W. II.), 1. *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — 2. *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [Mod. till.]
- tilung** (teolung), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tinttregum* 62, 20; ap. *-trega* 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; *-trego* 114, 5; *-tregu* 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. *-lican* 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [Ger. Zier.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: as. *-fæste* 167, 18; as. *-fæst* 185, 2.
- tīr-meahdig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. 1. (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16;—sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8;—prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31;—*tō ðæm*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon*, *to that* (time), 13, 1; *tō sōðon*, *truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg*, *to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe*, *according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (cf. *for benefit*, 99, 32);—*tō ðær*, *to where*, 102,

- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm), 70, 13; 70, 18; (hwon) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-breca (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cuāwan (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl, n., *separation, difference*: tō-dælan (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopa, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan, see tō-lȳsan.
- tō-lēsnes, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -lið 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. tōlēsed 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 143, 30; 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; ap. 172, 3.
- torn, n., *anger; indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō-scēad, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō-slūpan (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō-smēagean (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- to-stencan (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencap 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

- tō-twæman** (W. I.), *separate*: pp. -twæmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]
- tōð**, m., *tooth*: np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8; dp. tōþum 39, 21; ap. tēð 39, 21.
- tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future*: gs. -weardan 11, 15; 51, 23; as. 75, 12; -wearde 91, 8; gp. -weardra 108, 12.
- tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward*: 43, 20.
- tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand*: 108, 14.
- tō-wegan** (5), *disperse*: pp. -wegan 171, 15.
- tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *overthrow, destroy*: inf. 35, 11; 65, 9; -wurpan 82, 10; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2; 3 pl. 83, 31; pp. 55, 16.
- tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.
- traht-bōc**, f., *treatise*: ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian; Ger. trachten.]
- trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood*: gs. trēowes 137, 9; ds. trēowe 36, 2; 105, 19; 171, 6; trēo 66, 9; as. trēow 137, 10; trȳw 136, 24.
- trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement*: as. trēowe 164, 1; ap. trēowa 18, 14.
- trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden*: ds. trēowenre 141, 13; as. trēowene 132, 15.
- Trūsō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea*: ns. 42, 18; as. 42, 4.
- trūwa**, m., *confidence*: as. trūwan 92, 4.
- trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step*: as. trym 157, 11.
- trymman** (W. L; trymian, S. 400, n. 2), *confirm, exhort*: inf. trymian 149, 17; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]
- tū**, see **twēgen**.
- tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish*: inf. 46, 30; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.
- tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue*: gs. tūddres 72, 16; as. tūdor 52, 14.
- tūn**, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead*: ds. tūne 43, 14; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]
- tunece**, f., *tunic, coat*: as. tunccan 83, 19; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]
- tunge**, f., *tongue*: ns. 13, 9; 32, 11; as. tungan 9, 1.
- tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff; steward of a manor*: ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.
- tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star*: ns. 146, 14; np. 168, 15; tungla 135, 21; gp. tungla 78, 22; 168, 12; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15; 177, 8.]
- turf**, f., *turf*: ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167,
- tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa; S. 331), adv., *twice*: 134, 21; tūwwa 18, 28.
- twā**, see **twēgen**.
- twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two*: nom. 48, 17; 151, 28; acc. 20, 4; 21, 22; 36, 2; 83, 5; 112, 5; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā): nom. twā 48, 17; acc. tū 22, 28; 25, 4; 187, 23; twā 112, 4; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25;—adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4.—Fem. **twā**: acc. 21, 4; 22, 28; 107, 19; 112, 5;—gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22; 156, 2; dat. twæm 16, 12; twām 18, 17; 39, 27; 40, 27; 79, 30; 98, 9.
- twēlf**, num., *twelve*: 18, 10; 21,

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



þē, see **þū** and **sē**.

þēah (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless*: 5, 8; 15, 26; 21, 22; 31, 8; 32, 14; 40, 18; 48, 2; ðēah ðe 31, 7; 31, 26; 92, 16; ðēh 18, 13; 23, 26; 25, 1; 116, 15.

þearf, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit*: ns. 12, 15; 35, 20; 37, 13; 46, 11; 61, 13; 156, 28; ds. þearfe 99, 32; 155, 26; 156, 27; as. þearfe 46, 9; 105, 3; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

þearfa, m., *poor man*: ns. 88, 6; np. þearfan 75, 25; 100, 25; dp. 76, 19; 88, 1; ap. 67, 4.

þearfende (ptc.), adj., *being in want*: dp. 68, 23.

þearle, adv., *severely*: 99, 7; 146, 23; 154, 14.

þearlic, adj., *severe, cruel*: as. 187, 15.

þēaw, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior*: ns. 12, 3; 43, 2; 160, 12; dp. 33, 24; 87, 3; 110, 26; ap. ðēawas 27, 11; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

þeccan (W. I.), *cover*: 3 sg. þeçeð 172, 19; 177, 24; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch; Ger. decken.]

þegen (þegn, þēn), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior*: ns. þegn 12, 8; 15, 10; 21, 10; 144, 17; as. þegen 154, 7; þegn 12, 5; np. þegnas 15, 1; 20, 26; þegenas 155, 30; þēnas 133, 2; gp. þegna 100, 24; þēna 23, 18; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

þegenlice, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'þegen,' faithfully*: 158, 27.

þegnian (ðēnian) (W. II.), 1. *serve* (w. dat.): inf. 12, 5; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — 2. *perform* (a service); *supply another with anything*: inf. ðēnian 32, 10; 95, 1.

þēh, see **þēah**.

þēn, see **þegen**.

þencan (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend*: 1 sg. ðence 159, 22; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1; 3 sg. ðencð 49, 11; 53, 17; ðenceð 7, 23; 157, 22; 159, 19; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2; 62, 4.

þenden, conj. adv., *while, as long as*: 168, 8; 171, 12.

þēnian, see **þegnian**.

þēnig-mōnn, *servicing-man*: ap. -men 74, 11.

þēnung (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office*: ds. þēnunga 30, 19; 36, 28; as. þēnunga 117, 7; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7; dp. 74, 22; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10; *service of a meal*, 100, 23; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

þēod (þīod), f., *people, nation*: gs. ðēode 66, 5; 86, 1; ds. ðēode 152, 7; ðīode 5, 1; as. ðēode 68, 2; np. ðēoda 176, 29; ðīoda 28, 11; gp. ðēoda 87, 8; 154, 29; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

þēoden, m., *chief, lord, prince, king*: ns. 153, 7; ds. ðēodne 158, 27; as. þēoden 154, 14.

þēod-land, n., *inhabited country*: as. 68, 1.

þēod-scipe, m., *service, discipline*: as. -scipe 68, 26; dp. 11, 23.

þēof, m., *thief*: ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

þēon, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðeonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðeah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðeos*, see *ðēs*.
- ðeoster-full*, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðeostro* (*ðīostro*, *ðystro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðystro* 135, 3; gp. *ðeostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þiostrum* 52, 24; *ðystrum* 129, 19.
- ðeow* (*ðīow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þeowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðeowa* 11, 1; *ðīowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðeowa*, m., *servant*: ns. 126, 28; np. *ðeowan* 77, 16; ap. 77, 12.
- ðeow-dōm*, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðeowian* (W. II.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðeowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þeowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þeowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þeodde* (S. 412, n. 2) 63, 25; 3 sg. *þeode* 13, 7.
- ðēs* (*ðeos*, *ðis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðeos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þīos* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; *ðeosse* 8, 1; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ær* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; *oð* *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðys* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes*, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þicgan* (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive*, *take, consume, eat*: ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider* (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19. [41, 26.
- þider-weard*, adv., *thither-ward*: *þider-weardes*, adv., *thitherwards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin*, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þin* 117, 16; ds. *þinre* 12, 15; ds. *þinum* 123, 14; as. *þinne* 114, 19; gp. *þinra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þine* 114, 16.
- þinen*, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þinena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing*, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðincg* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere*, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian* (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung*, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod*, see *þeod*.
- ðīostro*, see *ðeostro*.
- ðīow*, see *ðeow*.
- ðīowot-dōm* (*ðeowot-*), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- ðis*, see *ðēs*.
- þolian* (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.

- þolade 45, 15.—2. *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon, see sē.
- þonnan (þonon, þanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; þonon 96, 23; þanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þonnan-weard, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone, see sē.
- þonne (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16;— þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7;— w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þoterung, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þrāg (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrēagean (þrēagan, þrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. þrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. þrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þreat, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī (þrīe, þrȳ, þrēow, þrīow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrīe 38, 11; þrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þrida, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þridan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- þringan, þrong þrungon þrunge (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrīnnis, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist (þriste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. þriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrī-tēne (þrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: þrēottȳne 97, 9.
- þrītīg (þrīttīg), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrīttīg 102, 14; gs. þrītīges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. þrītīgera 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þrītīg-feald, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. þrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. þrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwodest 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlīce, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

U.

- ufan**, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.
- ufe-weard**, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.
- ufor**, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.
- ūhta** (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.
- ūht-song**, m., *morning song ; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14 ; as. -song 12, 29.
- un-ā-berendlic**, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.
- un-ā-seġendlic**, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.
- un-ā-ðroten** (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]
- un-ā-wendendlic**, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.
- un-be-boht**, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]
- un-be-fohten** (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.
- un-bryce**, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]
- uncer**, see **ic**.
- un-coþu**, f., *disease* : as. uncoþe 78, 14.
- un-cūð**, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.
- un-cyst**, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.
- under**, prep. (w. dat. and acc.),
 1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24.
 — 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.
- under-be-ginnan**, -gōnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.
- under-fenge**, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.
- under-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg -fēnge 30, 9.
- under-gietan** (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.
- undern**, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.
- under-scēotan**, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.
- under-stōndan** (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stent 52, 25.
- under-ðēodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- under-ðīedan** (-ðydan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.
- under-ðīodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- un-drēfed** (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.
- un-earg** (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -carge 156, 1.
- un-ēaðe**, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.
- un-ēaðelīce** (-yðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

- un-ger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul*: ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near*: 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned*: ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave*: ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted*: ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless*: ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility*: ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready*: ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelīc**, adj., *unnatural, terrible*: ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelīco 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless*: as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively*: 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly*: 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized*: 102, 18.
- un-ge-hīrsum**, adj., *disobedient*: ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -læredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lærednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance*: ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving*: np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief*: ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.): ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful*: ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately*: 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rēdelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely*: — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sælig**, adj., *unhappy*: ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sælð**, f., *misfortune*: gp. -sælða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational*: ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlīc**, adj., *invisible*: ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm*: np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant*: ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient*: np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wemmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure*: dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit*: gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured*: ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment*: ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.]
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill*: dp. -hāl
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly*: 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-læred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant*: np. -lærde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug*: as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.]
- un-mæte**, adj., *immeasurable*: ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak*: ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nyt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swīðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -ryhtum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwysnyse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-scæððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēþe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēþes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W. II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumæs** (-try-), f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unwarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



uton, see **wuton**.

ūð-wita, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

W.

wā (cf. **wēa**), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; **wālāwā**, *alas*, 89, 6; **wēi lā wēi** 7, 12.

wāc, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. **wācum** 88, 6; as. **wācne** 150, 22.

wæcce, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. **wæccan** 88, 10.

wācian (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

wāclīc, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -līcum 77, 15.

wācnis, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nysse 80, 24.

wacol, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. **wacolre** 87, 6.

wacollīce, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

wadan, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

wædl (wæðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. **wædle** 167, 4.

wædla, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

wædlian (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. **wædligende** 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. **wædlion** 78, 7.

wæfels, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. **wæfelse** 77, 15; 88, 6.

wæfer-sȳn, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

wāflan (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. **wāfiað** 177, 1.

wæg (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. **wāga** 166, 24; ap. **wāgas** 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

wagian (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. **wagode** 5, 6.

wæl, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

wæl-feld, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

wæl-gifre, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

wæl-hrēow, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

wæl-rēaf, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

wæl-ræst (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

wæl-sleaht (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: ns. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

wæl-spere, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

wæl-stōw, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

wæl-wulf, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

wamb, see **womb**.

wæn (wægn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. **wānes** 50, 9; 52, 9; as. **wæn** 50, 10.

wandian (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. **wandode** 158, 1. [windan.]

- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann- 105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrixl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -wrixles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre**, **wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (warnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wæter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wæter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wæter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstene 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, wēold wēoldon wealden (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs)*: ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 168, 14; gs. wealles 68, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27; as. weall 99, 13; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallen (R.), *be agitated, well, boil*: ptc. weallende 181, 22; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation*: as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll*: ptc. wealwigende 104, 1; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper*: ns. 10, 3; gs. weardes 143, 5; as. 9, 25.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy*: 3 sg. weardað 168, 4; 170, 22; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm*: 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe*: ns. 166, 30.
- weaxan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R.; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase*: ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14; weaxeð 173, 5; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wębbian** (W. II.), *weave; contrive*: ger. wębgenne 69, 9.
- węccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.): inf. 144, 11; 3 sg. węcceð 174, 1.
- węcg**, m., *wedge*: ds. węcge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage*: pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather*: ns. 165, 18; 171, 13.
- weder-cōndel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun*: ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way*: as. weg 1, 7; 2, 12; 68, 27; dp. 43, 30; ap. wegas 33, 27; 143, 14; — adverbial, gs. his weges, *his way*, 43, 24; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18; 161, 30; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12; 164, 23; ealne weg, *always*, see eall.
- wēg**, see **wīg**.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfar- ing*: ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey; viaticum*: is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well*: 8, 8; 10, 28; 28, 20; 34, 30; 46, 8; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches*: ns. 56, 21; 60, 14; 162, 21; gs. welan 55, 18; 167, 4; 170, 10; ds. 56, 12; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip*: ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich*: np. welige, 78, 7; dp. wel- egum 71, 1; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well- willing, benevolent*: ds. -willen- dum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposi- tion*: ns. 115, 14; 119, 4; 121, 8; 124, 8; 126, 8; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think*: inf. 69, 10; ger. wēnanne 61, 1; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20; 45, 12; 2 sg. wēnst 4, 11; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7; 1 pl.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- 146, 20 ; 160, 15 ; as. wērigne 162, 4 ; np. wērige 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary* : ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host* : ns. 151, 12 ; ds. werode 150, 30 ; is. werode 14, 11 ; werede 17, 13 ; weorode 147, 11 ; gp. weoruda 181, 10 ; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see **bēon**.
- west**, adv., *west* ; *west, westwards* : 19, 20 ; 20, 15 ; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west* : 19, 24 ; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind* : gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate* : ns. 38, 5 ; 39, 8 ; 162, 21 ; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert* : ds. wēst-
enne 38, 9 ; 172, 4 ; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12 ; 110, 23 ; as. wēsten 170, 22.
- west-dǣl**, m., *west quarter or region* : ap. -dǣlas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west* : ns. 18, 1.
- West-sǣ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea) : as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons ; Wessex* : gp. -seaxna 14, 2 ; 23, 28 ; -seaxena 101, 20 ; dp. -seaxan 101, 26.
- wēðel**, see **wǣdl**.
- wīc**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp* : as. 180, 23 ; dp. 143, 21.
- wicg**, n., *horse* : ds. wicge 157, 4.
- wīc-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill* : ns. 23, 24.
- wīclan** (W. II.), *dwelt, lodge, encamp* : 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. wīcode 22, 22 ; 41, 12 ; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wīcing**, m., *viking, pirate* : as. 153, 26 ; gp. wīcinga 150, 5 ; 151, 21 ; dp. 153, 3 ; ap. wīcingas 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place* : ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely* : 104, 29 ; *side and wide, far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive* : as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sǣ**, f., *open sea* : ns. 39, 11 ; 41, 28 ; as. 38, 11.
- wīf**, n. *wife ; woman* : ns. 5, 10 ; 7, 14 ; gs. wīfes 7, 15 ; 14, 19 ; ds. wīfe 108, 1 ; as. wīf 6, 5 ; 7, 6 ; gp. wīfa 108, 3 ; dp. 20, 1 ; ap. wīf 21, 17 ; 67, 3.
- wīf-cýþþ**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman* : ds. -cýþþe 14, 12.
- wīf-hād**, m., *woman-hood* : gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfian** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.) : inf. 74, 8 ; 108, 4 ; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle* : ns. 162, 27 ; gs. wīges 146, 20 ; 151, 21 ; 153, 17 ; ds. wīge 26, 10 ; 149, 10 ; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), m., *altar* : as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior* : ns. 156, 5 ; as. wīgan 151, 23 ; np. 153, 13 ; gp. wīgena 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar* : as. wēofod 84, 14 ; ap. wīgbed 65, 7 ; 66, 2 ; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

- wigend**, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5. [Ger. Weigand.]
- wig-haga** (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*), *line of battle, phalanx*: as. wihagan 152, 19.
- wig-heard**, adj., *resolute in battle*: as. -heardne 151, 23.
- wig-plega**, m. (*war-play*), *battle*: ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.
- wig-smið**, m. (*war-smith*), *warrior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.
- wiht** (wuht), f. n., *wight, person, creature; whit, thing, anything*: ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuht 37, 3; 59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds. wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19; wuht 31, 26; 60, 17; nænig wuht, adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.
- Wiht**, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.
- wilde**, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4; np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap. wildan 40, 4.
- wildor**, n., *wild beast or animal*: dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.
- wil-ge-dryht**, f., *willing retinue*: ns. 177, 1.
- wil-glefa**, m., *gracious giver, lord*: ns. 181, 10.
- willa**, m., *will, determination, purpose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan 35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15; 94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.
- willan** (S. 428), *will, be willing, wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille 29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt 57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl. willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43, 10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg. 28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret. 1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg. woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9; 3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20; woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan 63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= **newillan**).
- will-selc**, m., *delightful dwelling*: ns. 172, 16.
- will-wong**, m., *plain of delight*: ds. -wonge 168, 8.
- wilnian** (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w. gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99, 27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg. wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað 31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg. wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnadest 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.
- wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga 28, 2.
- wil-sum**, adj., *desirable, delightful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.
- wil-sumnes**, f., *willingness*: ds. -nesse 13, 7.
- Wil-tūn**, m., *Wilton* (Wiltshire): ds. -tūne 17, 13.
- wil-wendlic**, see **hwil-wendlic**.
- wīn**, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wīne 74, 13.
- Win-burne**, f., *Wimborne* (Dorsetshire): ds. -burnan 17, 10.
- wind**, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2; ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13; np. windas 4, 12.
- windan**, wond wundon wunden (3), 1. *wind, twist, brandish* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150, 22; pp. 161, 9. — 2. *turn, go, fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3 pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.
- windig**, adj., *windy*: ns. 167, 10.
- wine**, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14; ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]
- Winedas**, pl. m., *Wends; country of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.

- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -mæga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wæde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wīr-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wīrhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wis**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wīs-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīsian** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsoðe 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wislic**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesan.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, councillor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of
human knowledge in
797,885 volumes

Instant access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



- wlanc**, see **wlqnc**.
wlencu (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlencea 70, 25. [wlqnc.]
wlitan, wlāt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.
wlite, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]
wlitig, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.
wlitig-fæst, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.
wlitigian (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.
wlqnc (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlancne 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.
wōd, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]
Wōdnes-dæg, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]
wōdnis, f., *madness*: ds. -nyssē
wōh (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.
wōh-dæd, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]
wōhlic (wōlic), adj., *wrongful*: dp.
wōhlice (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.
wōhnes (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.
wolcen, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcne 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]
wōlic (-lice), see **wōhlic** (-lice).
wōma, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.
wqmb (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]
wqmm (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.
wōnes, see **wōhnes**.
wqng (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.
wqnn (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqn 163, 19; 168, 18.
wōp, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]
word, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; ap. 9, 23; 63, 3.
wōrian (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25,
worn, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.
woruld (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weorld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlda world 73, 4.
woruld-ār (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.
woruld-caru, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.
woruld-cund, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sælig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælŋ** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælŋa 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: ap. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-riċe 69, 6.
- woruld-riċe** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldriċra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ŋing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ŋinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ŋing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōŋ-craeft**, m., *art of song*: is. -craefte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwīl**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwīle 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sīŋ**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -sīŋe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sīŋ 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 178, 8.
- wrāŋ**, adj., *wroth, angry, hostile*: gp. wrāŋra 160, 7.
- wraŋu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraŋe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecaŋ 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgaŋ 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wręnc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wręncra, modulation, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeŋ 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdaŋ 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītaŋ 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- wrītere**, m., *writer*: ds. wrītere 111, 18; ap. wrīteras 112, 19.
- wrīxendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrīxlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrīxleŋ (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S.271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blāed** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstene 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullice**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwell, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS
Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



Never be without a book!

Forgotten Books Full Membership gives universal access to 797,885 books from our apps and website, across all your devices: tablet, phone, e-reader, laptop and desktop computer

A library in your pocket for \$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

wyrðe, see **weorðe**.

wýscan (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing) : pret. 3 sg. wýscte 33, 11.

Y.

ýdel, see **idel**.

yfel, adj., *evil, bad* : as. yflan 47, 3 ; np. yfle 34, 9 ; yflan 53, 2 ; gp. yflena 55, 15 ; dp. 56, 6 ; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12 ; np. wyrstan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11 ; ap. weorstan 114, 5 ; wyrstan 121, 8.

yfel, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief* : ns. 6, 26 ; 53, 7 ; gs. yfeles 31, 1 ; 153, 20 ; as. 24, 10 ; ap. yfelu 138, 28 ; dp. yflum 7, 19 ; 7, 21.

yfele, adv., *badly, miserably* : 126, 9.

yfelnis, f., *wickedness* : as. -nyse 98, 11.

yfel-willende (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded* : ns. 45, 6 ; 45, 8.

yfel-wyrcende (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing* : ns. 45, 6 ; 45, 9.

yflan (W. II.), *wrong, injure* : 3 sg. yflað 46, 10 ; 46, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

ylca, see **ilca**.

ylding, f., *tarrying, delay* : ds. yldinge 90, 10 ; 91, 15. [eald.]

yldo (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age* : ns. 167, 1 ; 186, 16 ; gs. ylde 9, 4 ; as. ylde 102, 14 ; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

yldra (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent* : np. ieldran 27, 19 ; yldran 180, 13 ; gp. yldrena 76, 3 ; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

ymbe (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3 ; 15, 23 ; 39, 16 ; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after* : 16, 4 ; 16, 10 ; 16, 22 ; 21, 26 ; 22, 15 ; 23, 9 ; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning* : 26, 12 ; 35, 5 ; 35, 10 ; 50, 19 ; 81, 10 ; 87, 8 ; 105, 3 ; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24 ; 18, 2 ; 136, 9.

ymbe-spræc, f., *comment, remark, criticism* : as. -spræce 93, 25.

ymb-fōn (R.), *grasp, seize* : 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

ymb-hwyrft, m., *circuit* : ns. 34, 21 ; as. 166, 22.

ymb-hýdignis (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety* : ds. -nyse 140, 18.

ymb-sellan (W. I.), *encompass* : pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

ymb-seſtan (W. I.), *surround* : 3 sg. seſteð 172, 7 ; pp. pl. -seſte 65, 8.

ymb-sittan (5), *besiege* : pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17 ; 19, 19.

ymb-ūtan, adv., *about, around* : 19, 16 ; 48, 1 ; 50, 11.

yrfe-numa, m., *heir* : np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

yrfe-weard, m., *heir* : ns. 178, 6.

yrhðu (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice* : as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

yrmeð, **yrmeðo** (iermeð, ermeð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery* : ns. yrmeðu 167, 1 ; 179, 6 ; 186, 16 ; np. yrmeða 2, 21 ; dp. 56, 18 ; 56, 24. [earm.]

yrnan (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run* : inf. irnan 5, 7 ; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25 ; 3 pl. 6, 20 ;

<p>75, 19; 122, 19; pp. (of years) 177, 23.</p> <p>yrre (ierre), n., <i>anger</i>: ds. 132, 11; as. 179, 9.</p> <p>yrre (ierre, corre), adj., <i>angry</i>, <i>enraged</i>: ns. 150, 23; 157, 17.</p> <p>ys (is), see bēon.</p> <p>ȳsen, see īsen.</p> <p>ȳsle, f., <i>ashes</i>: np. ȳslan 172, 27; ap. 174, 17; 175, 4.</p> <p>ȳst, f., <i>storm</i>: ns. 4, 2.</p>	<p>yteren, adj., <i>of an otter</i>: as. yterenne 40, 14. [otor.]</p> <p>ȳtmæst, see ūtera.</p> <p>ȳttra, see ūtera.</p> <p>ȳð, f., <i>wave</i>: np. ȳðæ 117, 23; ap. 4, 3.</p> <p>ȳðan (W.I.), <i>lay waste</i> (trans.): pret. 3 sg. ȳðde 163, 1.</p> <p>ȳð-faru, f., <i>wave-course, flood</i>: ds. -fare 166, 23.</p> <p>ȳð-mere, m., <i>ocean of waves</i>: as. 168, 13.</p>
---	--